

ADDIS ABABA UNIVERSITY
COLLEGE OF HUMANITIES, LANGUAGE STUDIES,
JOURNALISM AND COMMUNICATION
DEPARTMENT OF LINGUISTICS AND PHILOLOGY

FORENSIC LINGUISTIC IN ANALYSIS OF SUSPECTS' AND
WITNESSES' EXPRESSIONS IN SELECTED CRIMINAL CASES:
THE CASE OF FEDERAL COURTS IN ADDIS ABABA

By
Zinawork Assefa

February, 2021

**FORENSIC LINGUISTIC IN ANALYSIS OF SUSPECTS' AND
WITNESSES' EXPRESSIONS IN SELECTED CRIMINAL CASES:
THE CASE OF FEDERAL COURTS IN ADDIS ABABA**

A THESIS SUBMITTED TO DEPARTMENT OF LINGUISTICS AND PHILOLOGY

ADDIS ABABA UNIVERSITY

IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF
DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY IN APPLIED LINGUISTICS

By

Zinawork Assefa

Advisor

Baye Yimam (Professor)

February, 2021

Abstract

Crime is rapidly growing and evolving around the world. This phenomenon has been attracting the interest of different fields of studies. Also, in forensic linguistics, studies are being done and developed from time to time in exposing criminals. This study focuses on bribery, sexual misconduct, and murder cases. The research has been prompted because no studies have been done, and there is no practice and experience of the implementation of forensic linguistic skills in the courts and police stations. Therefore, the study has designed the following research questions. These are (1) what are the linguistic features attested in bribery cases? (2) What are distinctive linguistic features verified in the language of murder cases? (3) What are the linguistic features ascribed in the language of sexual crime cases? (4) How do direct and cross-examination questions play a role in courtroom investigations? And (5) what are the linguistic tools and procedures used to detect language threats in courtrooms? The study carried out recording and observation tools and explanatory and exploratory designs, and the data is analyzed qualitatively. Then, the study has identified linguistic cues of bribery, murder, and sexual misconduct cases. These include avoiding liabilities, contradictions, use of the pronoun, social introduction, change in reference, temporal lacuna, passive voice, false supportive evidence, and fabricated time or date. Besides, the study has identified features of cross-examination and direct-examination questions and answers of recorded and unrecorded themes. On the one hand, direct-examination questions and unrecorded themes have been used to meet the demands of the person who is called to testify. On the other hand, cross-examination questions are used to test the truth about events and to impose one-sided intentions and win the case. Competitions on both sides focus on winning the case, and at the time of direct examination question, some witnesses are forced to speak more than they know. On the contrary, the opposing side uses a cross-examination to terminate testimony has been given by the witness. To do this, the prosecutor/attorney has used different types of questions, such as declarative, tag, modal verb, and projection questions.

Acknowledgement

First of all, I would like to thank my professor and role model, Professor Baye Yimam (Emeritus Professor of Linguistics at Addis Ababa University) for his invaluable contribution in advising, directing, and correcting the study from beginning to end.

Next, I would like to thank Professor Roger Shuy. He is the first Forensic Linguist in the United States, and Emeritus Professor of Linguistics Georgetown University. He has read my research proposal and review literature, as well as he has given me his books, and he helped me a lot at the age of 86 years old. Then, I would like to thank Dr. Abebayehu Messele for his support in reading and editing the proposal of the study.

Next, I would also like to thank the former Supreme Court President, Judge Dagne Melaku, for pointing me to where I can get the right information. Then, I would like to thank the former Vice President of the Federal High Court, vice president Mr. Berihu Tewolde and the Vice-President of the Court of First Instance, Mr. Birhanemeskel Wakgari Iticha, for allowing me to use the information in the Lideta High and First Instance Court.

Finally, I would like to thank my wife, Hiwote Bonsa, for encouraging and helping me when I was conducting the study.

Contents

ABSTRACT	III
ACKNOWLEDGEMENT	IV
ABBREVIATIONS	IX
CHAPTER ONE	1
INTRODUCTION	1
1.1. <i>Background of the Study</i>	1
1.2. <i>Statement of the Problem</i>	7
1.3. <i>Objective of the Study</i>	11
1.4. <i>Research Questions of the Study</i>	11
1.5. <i>Significance of the Study</i>	12
1.6. <i>Scope of the Study</i>	12
1.7. <i>Ethical Consideration</i>	12
CHAPTER TWO	14
REVIEW OF RELATED LITERATURE	14
2.1. CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK	14
2.1.1. <i>Language and Legal Process</i>	14
2.1.2. <i>Language and Meaning in Legal context</i>	15
2.1.3. <i>Language and Evidence</i>	16
2.1.4. <i>Testimonies in Courtrooms and Police Stations</i>	17
2.1.5. <i>Deception and Lying in Legal Context</i>	18
2.1.6. <i>Examination in Chief and Cross-Examination</i>	20
2.1.7. <i>Forensic Linguistics</i>	24
2.2. THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK	31
2.2.1. <i>Cooperative Principle and the Maxims of Conversation</i>	31
2.2.2. <i>Information Manipulation Theory</i>	33

2.2.3. <i>Mental Model Theory</i> -----	35
2.3.4. <i>Speech Act Theory</i> -----	36
2.3. REVIEW OF EMPIRICAL STUDY -----	38
CHAPTER THREE -----	45
METHODOLOGY OF THE STUDY -----	45
3.1. <i>Data</i> -----	45
3.2. <i>Participants and Sample Size</i> -----	45
3.3. <i>Data Gathering Tools</i> -----	47
3.4. <i>Research Design</i> -----	48
3.5. <i>Data Analysis Method</i> -----	48
CHAPTER FOUR: RESULT ONE (I)-----	50
4.1. LINGUISTIC FEATURES IN A BRIBERY CASE -----	50
4.2. <i>Bribery Event in Courtroom Interrogation</i> -----	53
4.3. <i>Speech Event</i> -----	56
4.4. <i>Schema</i> -----	60
4.5. <i>Linguistic Cues in Bribery Case</i> -----	61
CHAPTER FIVE: RESULT (II) -----	81
LINGUISTIC FEATURES IN A MURDER CASE-----	81
5.1. <i>Introduction</i> -----	81
5.2. <i>Speech Event</i> -----	86
5.3. <i>Schema</i> -----	96
5.4. <i>Linguistic Cues in Murder Case</i> -----	97
CHAPTER SIX RESULT (III) -----	114
LINGUISTIC FEATURES IN A SEXUAL MISCONDUCT CASE-----	114
6.1. <i>Introduction</i> -----	114

6.2.	<i>Speech Event</i>	117
6.3.	<i>Linguistic cues</i>	126
CHAPTER SEVEN RESULT (IV)		134
EYEWITNESSES IN BRIBERY, MURDER AND SEXUAL MISCONDUCT CASES		134
7.1.	<i>Introduction</i>	134
7.2.	<i>Speech Event of Witness</i>	136
7.3.	<i>Direct Examination Question</i>	137
7.4.	<i>Cross Examination Question</i>	164
CHAPTER EIGHT		180
CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATION		180
8.1.	<i>Conclusion</i>	180
8.2.	<i>Recommendation</i>	184
REFERENCES		186
ANNEXES		I
ANNEX 1,		I
BRIBARY CASE 1: DEFENDANT’S TESTIMONY		I
BRIBARY CASE 2 DEFENDANT’S TESTIMONY		VII
BRIBERY CASE 3 PROSECUTOR DIRECT EXAMINATION QUESTIONS AND WITNESS’S ANSWER		IX
<i>Bribery Case 3 Defendant's Lawyer Cross-Examination Questions and Witness’s Answer</i>		xii
ANNEX 2		XXXVIII
MURDER CASE1, THE 1 ST DEFENDANT STATEMENT		XXXVIII
MURDER CASE 1 THE 2 ND DEFENDANT STATEMENT		XLI
MUDER CASE 1 DEFENDANT’S WITNESS TESTIMONY		XLVI
MURDER CASE 2 DEFENDANT’S TESTIMONY		L
MURDER CASE 3 PROSECUTOR DIRECT EXAMINATION QUESTIONS AND WITNESS’S ANSWER		LV
MURDER CASE 3 CROSS EXAMINATION QUESTIONS		LXI
MURDER CASE4. CROSS EXAMINATION QUESTIONS		LXIX
ANNEX 3		LXXVII

SEXUAL MISCONDUCT CASE 1 DEFENDANT’S TESTIMONY -----	LXXVII
SEXUAL MISCONDUCT CASE 1 DEFENDANT’S WITNESS -----	LXXXI
SEXUAL MISCONDUCT CASE 1 JUDGES CONTINGENCY QUESTIONS-----	LXXXVII
SEXUAL MISCONDUCT CASE 2 VICTIM’S TESTIMONY -----	XCI
SEXUAL MISCONDUCT CASE 2 THE 2 ND WITNESS TESTIMONY -----	XCVIII
SEXUAL MISCONDUCT CASE 2 THE 2 ND WITNESS TESTIMONY AND CROSS EXAMINATION QUESTIONS -----	CI
SEXUAL MISCONDUCT CASE 2 THE THIRD WITNESS TESTIMONY -----	CV
ANNEX 4 COURT ROOM OBSERVATION CHECKLIST -----	CXVI
ANNEX 5 PERMISSION LETTER OF THE COURT-----	CXVIII

Abbreviations

ABL	Ablative
ACC	Accusative
CAUS	Causative
CL	Cognitive Load
ADVZ	Adjectiviser
APPL	Applicative
ASSOC	Associative
AUX	Auxiliary
CONJ	Conjunction
COP	Copula
CVB	Converb
FL	Forensic Linguistics
GEN	Genitive
HON	Honorific
IDEO	Idiophone
IPFV	Imperfective
INST	Instrumental
IMT	Information Manipulation Theory
IS	Intentional States
LOC	Locative
M	Masculine
NCM	Negative clause marker
NEG	Negation
NOML	Nominalizer
OBJ	Object
PFV	Perfective
PL	Plural
POSS	Possessive
Q	Question

REL	Relativizer
S	Singular
1	First person
2	Second person
3	Third person

Chapter One

Introduction

1.1. Background of the Study

In any human subject, there are social norms or laws because man's unlimited curiosity and desire, in the context of limited resources, needs to be somehow manage to make social life possible. As man evolves so did his curiosity and desires, which leads to increased violations of rules and laws. This in turn dictates the need for more comprehensive response to increasing violations of rules and regulations. This process has contributed a lot to our understanding of the causes of crime and societies' responses to it.

Crime, most generically, is the action in breach of state rules. Most strictly, crime is the action of disobeying criminal law as it applies at a particular time and place (Roach and Pease 2013:1). From sociological perspective crime is considered as social problem and the most fundamental of this concern is the problem of social order, this means that, understanding social action, locating social practices and cultures within changing structural social processes. In sociologists' inquiry, the fundamental question is what causes a crime? And what can be done to prevent it? These questions reflect the need for sociological investigation (Stephen Hester and Peter Eglin, 1992:3). From the psychoanalytical point of view, Toch (1979) stated that crime is the result of Id behaviour that is individual's inability to control impulsive and pleasure

seeking. Anthropologist's view of the crime is that it results from environment in which one is living and social in one which is born (Ferri 1968: 71–72).

Whereas Burke (2009:63-68) tries to explain the causes of crimes taking the positivists approaches to the human criminal behaviours, which consist of biological, psychological and sociological positivism. Biological positivism deals with the evolution of human biology and it tries to explain human behaviours from biological perspectives. According to this approach, humans are like other primates in whom there is an internal force in the biological constitution that makes man an offender. Psychological positivists claim that, a behaviour often associated with crimes is the result of dysfunctional, abnormal emotional adjustment or deviant personality traits formed in early socialisation and childhood development. As a result of these factors individuals become criminals (Burke 2009:108). According to social positivists approach, all choices have restrictions (i.e., humans do not enjoy their free-will)--restrictions to access to resources, education, skill, training, membership of ethnic group, gender deference, accesses of materials etc. and, according to this approach, crime is socially constructed. Social factors that are external to the individual human being place significant constraints on his choice of action (Burke 2009:141).

Conceivably, behaviour prone to crime appears to result from the interaction between biological, psychological and societal elements. Duntley and Shackelford (2008: 373) note that Darwin's natural selection theory unites social scientists with biologists and psychologists because in the processes of natural selection, human criminal behaviours and the influence of environment played a significant role. In criminology, criminal behaviours are considered as resulting from the environmental, from especially social environmental factors (Walsh and Ellis, 2003: 1).

As can be seen in the above, different fields of study have looked at crime from different perspectives and have established the nature and sources of the crime in terms of the scientific approaches that follow. Thus, in this study, crime is seen physical and psychological harm to persons in violation of the rules set out, and psychological, cultural, and social interactions are the triggering factors why people become criminals.

Regardless of what causes a certain crime, many studies (e.g., Hart, 1961:92) have shown that throughout human history, societies have been using various social rules in response to violations of what is deemed to be rules in the form of norms or laws. Currently, it is difficult to imagine a society existing intact without some form of social structure or legislature or officials of some kind. As indicated above, with the advancement of man, the nature and number of violations of rules have also increased, which in turn, has resulted in the diversification of approaches to crime investigation.

Over the years, various disciplines dealing with crime-related issues have emerged as a result of the need for multidisciplinary approach to crime investigations. These disciplines include: forensic pathology, forensic psychology, forensic linguistics, criminology, and related areas dealing with law enforcement, and other legal matters.

Forensic Linguistics, being one of the disciplines that deal with crime-investigation, applies linguistic knowledge in the analysis of legal matters (Danielewicz-betz, 2012:94). Forensic linguistic researchers joined the field of crime investigations a few decades ago. The domains where forensic linguistics is used include: voice identification, authorship attribution, trade mark disputes, sexual misconduct, defamation, murder solicitation, bribery and discrepancy in police interrogations text etc.

Gradual development in legal studies has changed the structure and concept from simple to complex. Even legal theories do not clearly define the terms used by legislators, judges, lawyers etc. Legal system is not a technical legal term (Raz, 1971:793). It appears occasionally in courts or in legal arguments and is used in the day- to- day administration of the law. Hart (1961:101) defined legal system as system of rules. Similarly in this study, the term legal system is used to the laws and the ways Ethiopians use in the police stations and courts etc.

In Ethiopia, although the first Police Station was established in 1901 (Pawlos, 1984), and a modern legal system was introduced in 1908. Earlier, all Ethiopian justice administration had peculiar features; it was led by *spokesman of the king*. The spokesman had full power second to the king, this is stated in the writings of (Mahteme Silassie, 1962:68)¹ "*Before 1908, final judgments to all cases had been decided by the spokesman of the king except causes of death sentence*". In later year; in order to reduce burden on the spokesman, Emperor Minilik II set up six departments and assigned twelve chairs dealing with legal matters.

In the 1942 proclamation, the ranks of police officers ranged from commissioner to constable and the sector was structured with several investigation departments, such as murder, theft etc. cases investigation. Forensic investigations started in 1962 E.C during the reign of Emperor Hailesilassie I. At this time, Ethiopian police officers worked in collaboration with a few Americans and other foreigners, and the investigation centre was called *ፖልሳ: ዲና: "Abbaa Diinaa"*.² The centre particularly had been working on finger print, and forgeries.

¹አፈ ንጉሱ ምንም ኃላፊነቱ ከባድ ቢሆንና ሥራውም ቢያደክምም በዚያን ጊዜ በነበረው ልማድ መሰረት በውስጡ የሚያግዘው እረዳት ሳይኖረው ብቻውን የመላ ኢትዮጵያውያንን ፍርድ ጉዳይ ጠቅሎ ይሰራ ነበር፡፡

²AbbaaDiinaa in Afan-Oromo – meaning the father of enemy who finds out guilty

After the down fall of Emperor Haileselassie I, in 1974, the military government, the *Dergue*, took power and a "modern" forensic investigation centre was established in 1978-80. The Government launched three investigation centres in the country: one in Asmara (which is now the capital of Eritrea), another in Addis Ababa (capital of Ethiopia) and the third in Harar (a city in Eastern Ethiopia). These centres were working on finger print and body detection.

Following Eritrea's independence in 1993, the Forensic Investigation Centre in Asmara effectively ceased to be administered by the Ethiopian government. The one in Harar also stopped providing forensic services in the same year. Left with the remaining investigation centre in Addis Ababa, the current Government of Ethiopia established ten new investigation centres in various parts of the country. One of these centres, perhaps the biggest one, is the Addis Ababa Centre of Federal Forensic Directorate, which has seven departments. Among these are Document Investigation and Cybercrime Departments which are highly linked with language related investigation works. The main activities of these departments are; speakers' voice identification and recognition, and authorship identification (identifying or recognizing suspected soft and hardcopy texts, and copied signatures). The shortages of advanced technologies and skilled man power in the fields of voice identification and authorship identification have been major obstacle.

1.2. Statement of the Problem

This sub-section describes the research problem which this study aims to tackle. It presents the rationale for conducting a research on the "forensic analysis of suspect and witnesses expressions". A comprehensive review of related literature shows that there is no previous work on issue of forensic linguistics in the Ethiopian context. The very few related works (e.g. Derb 2015: Gessesse 2012: and Addisu 2010) focus on the analysis of legal discourses and professional jargons. Derb (2015), for example, did his PhD dissertation on the discourse of court-room interaction in the north Gonder High Court. This work focuses on power relations between courtroom participants and communication difficulties encountered by participants, discourse strategies used by courtroom participants and the function of questions raised by lawyers and their impact on witnesses. Gessesse's (2012) work is on language use in the criminal justice process in a lower court in the Raya-Alamata Woreda of former Tigray region.

Gessesse's study discusses about challenges of language use in court-rooms between lawyers, suspects and witnesses. According to Gessesse's work, code mixing, code switching, using professional jargons and mother tongue interferences are barriers of interactions in courtrooms. In addition, the study analysed police officers' interrogations and the role of speech acts. Addisu's (2010) study focuses on analysing different court judgments in the Amhara Regional State using semantics-pragmatics as the basis of his interpretation.

These researchers have not fully used linguistics knowledge in a legal system and applying such knowledge remains an untested area of research.

Suspect's statements and witness's testimony are important pieces of evidence to free or charge a suspect. It is thought by some that their written and oral expressions are a result of certain patterns of thinking primarily expressed through language, verbally or non-verbally. Investigating the truth-value of suspect's statements using linguistic analysis has not been a common practice in the Ethiopian legal system.

In the modern world, crimes are committed in an increasingly illusive and covert ways. Sometimes, the usual approaches to crime identification may not be adequate to identify relevant facts relating to crime, suggesting the need to explore new perspectives in crime and criminal identification. Using linguistic analysis has been proven to be an essential tool to analyse verbal as well as written documents of a suspected author. Shuy (2014:53) discussed that, often, when people talk or write, they leak evidence of their mental status in the topics they introduce, including their idiolect, sociolinguistic profiles, education background etc.

During data collection, the researcher remarked that police officers and lawyers do not have advanced linguistic knowledge because in Ethiopia police officers and lawyers do not take supportive linguistics courses. Police

officers take short-term language training relating to how to get responses for the *simmintu wärk'awärk' t'ijjak'ewot*³, which means *the eight golden questions*. Lawyers take Basic English courses as part of required training curriculum, which is not sufficient to understand and carry out the complex analysis of linguistic elements, which requires advanced knowledge and skills in Linguistics. Therefore, it has always been a challenge for professionals working in the legal system to analyse crimes, which could have been analysed more easily with the application of knowledge of Linguistic science.

Solving rhetorical use of languages, like euphemisms, textual duality etc. would be possible with the help of linguistics. Example (Olsson 2004:71-72), stated that a text has dual mode, dual authorship, dual register, dual chronicity, dual physical production or dual discourse goals. Linguistic parameters have assisted in making corrections disputed parts of a text, such as speech event, speech act, linguistic cues (tense of verb, pronouns etc.)

Nonphysical violence is a type of language crime which can be analysed by using techniques in forensic linguistic. As indicted in the introduction, this is one of the crime domains, which linguistic researchers have identified as areas benefiting from forensic linguistics. Shuy (2011, 2012, 2013, and 2014)

³(1) ማን ነው ወንጀሉን የፈጽመ? (Who committed the crime?): (2) የት?(Where a crime is committed?): (3) ለምን?(Why a crime is committed?): (4) መቼ?(When): (5) ምን ዓይነት ወንጀል ተፈጽመ?(What type of crime is committed?): (6) እንዴት?(How a crime is committed?): (7) በምንድን ነው ወንጀሉ የተፈጸመው?(what type of instrument is used?): (8) በማን ላይ ተፈጸመ?(who is the victim?)

discussed language crime domains; however, these domains may not be similar across cultures and languages.

Analysing suspects' statements and witnesses' testimonies are among the essential parts of court proceedings, as the information gathered from these parties are basic evidences to direct the verdict in any direction. Some experts suggest that suspects' and witnesses' written and oral expressions are a result of certain patterns of thinking primarily expressed through language, verbally or non-verbally. So, analysing the truth value of such expressions using linguistic analysis could shed light on the search for justice.

Linguistic knowledge plays a vital role in detecting criminal behaviour. However, in Ethiopia forensic linguistics has not been employed for several reasons, (1) in Ethiopian the legal system professionals like police officers, lawyers and detectives do not have linguistic knowledge and do not invite linguists to solve language problems during the process of criminals detections and investigations. (2) In Ethiopia, linguistic researchers have not dealt with issues of forensic linguistics and the field of forensic linguistics is not well known. As a result this study fills the gaps by introducing the field and explaining the role it plays in the investigation process of crime.

1.3. Objective of the Study

1.3.1. General Objective of The study

This study examines verbal expressions of Amharic speaking suspects and witnesses in the Federal Courts in Addis Ababa.

1.3.2. Specific Objective of the Study

The specific objectives of the study are to:

- Examine patterns of linguistic features attested in language of bribery case
- Analyze distinctive linguistic features verified in language of murder case
- Study linguistic features ascribed in language of sexual misconduct case
- Examine the role of direct and cross- examination questions in court room investigations
- Study the linguistic tools and procedures used to detect language threats in courtrooms

1.4. Research Questions of the Study

The study aims at respond the following questions:

- What are the linguistic features attested in the language of bribery case?
- What are distinctive linguistic features verified in language of murder case?
- What are the linguistic features ascribed in language of sexual misconduct case?
- How do direct and cross- examination questions play a role in court room investigations?

- What are the linguistic tools and procedures used to detect language threats in courtrooms?

1.5. Significance of the Study

Result can be enlightening to linguists who want to help in courtrooms as experts. It may serve as a reference for lawyers in language related problems of criminal and civil cases. It may serve as source material for further study in the fields. It may also contribute investigators who attempt to detect criminal behaviour through linguistic tools.

1.6. Scope of the Study

This study focuses on forensic analysis of suspects and witnesses expressions in crime domain. The setting of the study is Addis Ababa and the data were collected from the Federal Supreme Court, Federal High Courts and Federal First Instance Courts. The research uses oral and written expressions of Amharic which is working language of the Federal Government and of Addis Ababa City Administration. In addition the study focuses on the linguistic aspects of the domain.

1.7. Ethical Consideration

Forensic linguistics is a sensitive area of research because the information is directly related to criminal matters. Therefore, the researcher has taken ethical approval letters from the Department of Linguistics (Addis Ababa University) Federal High court Head Office and Federal First Instant Court Head Office. Dawson (2007:151) discussed that this kind of research

categorized as overt and should be honest and open about who he is and what he is doing. Therefore while collecting data from the field one should be open by telling the truth all the time (Shuy 2006: 123). In this study, the researcher clearly explained the purpose of the study to the Supreme Court and the First instance court and before collected the data.

Chapter Two

Review of Related Literature

2.1. Conceptual Framework

2.1.1. Language and Legal Process

Language mediates human social interactions. There are different views on its role in human life. For example, the study of the role of language in legal processes is an important input of the language and legal researches. Currently, the importance of language to the laws and legal processes is being studied by linguistic and legal scholars. Some of the researchers emphasise that law would not exist without language because language plays an important role in the operation of law (Solan 1995).

It is now fifty years since a study of Forensic Linguistic (henceforth FL) was initiated in legal and linguistic disciplines. Researchers in these fields have been showing intersection areas of research in civil and criminal cases (Houtman and Suryati 2018). Solan (1995:1069) stated the significances of linguistic theory in courtrooms. First, linguists are involved in the discussion in court statute to solve complex syntactic structures whose interpretations lead to disputes. Second, linguists are involved in the interpretation of disputed terms. According to Solan (1995:1069) courtrooms evaluate meaning of disputed terms into two different dimensions, by looking over definition of terms and how word meaning goes beyond the proper limits or far from their prototypical uses and that different approach to word meaning

can have serious jurisprudential ramifications. Berk-Seligson (1988:45&47) noticed that linguistics is being used in bilingual courtrooms, because in the absence of linguistic knowledge interpreters make mistakes while they translate utterances from source to target languages.

Shuy(2005:4) summarized the three contexts where linguistic analysis can be helpful in police departments and trials: (1) In the data gathering process i.e. cooperative witness or agent will be employing language strategy because such a strategy offers an deception of participation in the crime, (2) During the police interrogation, some suspects admit that they never actually committed (it refers false confession), at this time, the way questions are asked and the answer invites linguistic analysis, (3) During trial prosecutors may use language strategies in other words cross examination, which can make the defendants guilty of the crime.

2.1.2. Language and Meaning in Legal context

The law is a part of the social contract between citizens, and language is the tool for recording the law, for its explanation because it is the primary medium through which the social order is maintained (Hutton, 2009:48). Each Language consists of certain set of rules to build complex linguistic utterances but the speakers may not have understood of such rules. However, in a legal norm there are problems of interpretation. Lawyers and legal

researchers use semantics and pragmatics to solve problem of meaning in legal norms. Thomas (2008:255), stated that sometimes in a legal context, literal (plain meaning) is fundamentally defective because it may proceed to false assumptions. Words have a variety of meanings, and the only way of identifying meaning particular an occasion is by reference to context in which words are used.

2.1.3. Language and Evidence

From beginning to end, criminal processes are full of language events (Solan and Tiersma 2005:13).The accusers' allege and suspects and witnesses' testimonies are presented either in oral or in written or in both forms. In the same way, police officers and lawyers find out evidence from linguistic sources like voices, oral narrations and texts to charge or discharge a suspect. Hails (2008:3) defined evidence as testimonies, documents and objects that tend to prove or disprove the alleged facts. Black's Law (1990:555) stated that evidence is any species of proof, or probative matter, legally presented at the trial of an issue, by the act of the parties and through the medium of witnesses, records, documents, exhibits, concrete objects, etc.

Although, evidences can broadly be classified into testimonies (oral or written statements made under oath by witness) and demonstrative; blood, photograph, documents, hair sample etc. (Solan and Tiersma 2005:33). Mc

Cromick (1954) has given an in depth definition of demonstrative evidence which is a type of evidence consisting of things, for example weapons, writings, bottles etc. as distinguished from assertions of witness (hearsay declarant) and these types of evidence which can convey relevant first hand impression to the fact. On the other hand Emson (2008:7) classified testimonial evidence into *testimony*⁴ and *admissibility hearsay*⁵. Both are obviously language works in the process of gathering both types of evidences and very often forensic linguistic deals with such testimonial evidence.

2.1.4. Testimonies in Courtrooms and Police Stations

The US and Great Britain courtrooms employ witness's competency checking mechanisms before he/she stands to testify. Technically this is called *voir dire* i.e to say what is true objectively accurate and subjectively honest or both. However, this method is not capable of checking perjury, because it is not enough to hold a position. In Ethiopia, the *voir dire* method is swearing in the name of GOD for Christians and in the name of Allah for Muslims. There is no means of *voir dire* for atheists.

⁴Oral evidence of witness in court and if evidence concerns matters directly perceived by the witness it is direct oral evidence (p7).

⁵ Hearsay is in admissible in criminal proceedings, however, if the maker of hearsay statement directly perceived the matters referred to his evidence is said to be first hand hearsay and equivalent to direct testimony (p9).

2.1.5. Deception and Lying in Legal Context

Black's law (1996:406) dictionary defined deception as an act of deceiving; intentional misleading by falsehood spoken or acted. There are many controversial issues that have been raised on the definition of deception, including the use of the term deception and lying interchangeably (Carson, 2010). It is considered deception implicitly as an archetype of lying (Zuckerman et.al, 1981:3) i.e transmitting false statement, and hiding the truth by the act of being intentional.

On the other hand, Galasinski (2000:19-21) reviewed the empirical studies related to deception and argued that (1) Deception is not transmitting false or true statement because many utterances have been produced deceptively to which the criteria for truth or falsity could not apply. (2) Defining deception as either false or omission is not adequate because utterances could be both true and full but it can still be a deceptive. Passing through the arguments, he classified deception into the following; deception by omission (withholding some information from the target), deception by commission (Conveying explicit utterance by implicit information), and deception through explicit and implicit information. In addition, Galasinski (2000:20-21) stated that deception is not related to false and true, rather deceptive communicators provide inaccurate picture to persuade the addresses of particular belief by manipulating the truth and falsity of information.

In general, deception, as many studies have shown is a normal rather than abnormal practice in our daily life. Some researchers associated deception to be constituted biologically. For example, deception is unconscious biologically like mimicry of plant to attract pollinator and it is cognitively conscious like a hominid in order to conceal their companions to get benefit for themselves. The people prefer deception to lying, because lying is morally worse than deceit (Carson 2010:16).

Lie is a deliberate false statement that a speaker wants to be true (Carson, 2010:15). In addition, Ekman (1992:28) points out that lie or deceit is an intention to mislead others without prior notification of purpose. Therefore, lying is defined as intentional misleading, and Ekman has divided lying into two types: (1) Concealment and (2) falsification. In concealing, the liar withholds the truth without saying false statements. In falsifying, the liar withholds information and produces false information as if it were true.

Various disciplines have been employing different methods to detect lying or deception. Miller and Stiff (1993:21) reviewed the researches on the topic of deception, and they point out that most of the studies detected deception through means of nonverbal communication. However, after three decades the researchers began to observe Para linguistic features of deception, for example, long pause, etc. Later studies came to the area of verbal deceit detection techniques. These are Undeutch's (1982) Statement Validity

Analysis, Sapir's (1987) Scientific Content Analysis Method, Hollien's (1990) Lexical Diversity and Johnson and Raye's (1981) Reality Monitoring. These methods are mostly employed in a laboratory or in mock crime experiments and always raise questions of reliability in real life (Shuy, 1998:78).

In courtrooms or in police stations, a suspect could confess, deceive or lie. Linguistic science cannot penetrate into the inner motives and the thoughts in the human mind; the language used by a person may become the evidence against him or her with a careful comparison of statements for consistency (Shuy, 2010:30). Linguists see language structure in ways that lawyers are not trained to see. Through analytical categories and approaches that would not normally occur to a juror or even to a prosecutor, linguists can point out whether a speaker is consistent or inconsistent in his/her oral or written testimony (Shuy 1998:79).

2.1.6. Examination in Chief and Cross-Examination

There are generally two legal systems all over the world, these are adversarial and inquisitorial. Common law countries follow adversarial system, for example, USA and United Kingdom. Civil law countries employ inquisitorial system and many European countries like Germany, France etc. are examples (Dainow, 2013:421). Ethiopia is a mixed system country but the law has two visages. These are adversarial and inquisitorial and the litigation is adversarial system. In courtrooms two parties stand in opposition and

attacked each other. However, the Ethiopian civil law legal system does not invite juries to appraise debate between prosecutors and attorneys. Second, in courtrooms, witnesses and accusers are called by prosecutor and the prosecutor does the initial questioning of witness which is called direct examination or examination in chief. The examination helps to get general expressions of facts. The prosecutor has a right to ask the witness to show demonstrative evidence but he is restricted from using leading questions while direct examination is being conducted.

After the Prosecutor accomplishes the first task, the attorney cross examines the prosecutor's witness. To the contrary, if the attorney calls a defendant witness the prosecutor gets a turn to examine the witness. Cross-examination is questioning of witness during trial and the Prosecutor or prosecutors utilize to oppose the one who asked the person to testify in order to evaluate the truth of that person's testimony. In general, it is considered an integral part of adversarial trial process in a fair trial (Ward, 2017:36).

Myers (1987:810) stated that traditionally using leading questions are restricted during direct examinations. However, there are several exceptions, the rule against the use of leading questions in direct examination and trial judges only permit the leading questions in the following areas (1) to ask preliminary matters, for example – the witness name, occupation, address, and relation with parties. (2) Undisputed matters. (3) To introduce a topic for

further inquiry. (4) To refresh memory of witness whose recollection is apparently exhausted and (5) if the witness proves hostile, biased and unwilling (Mc Cromick et.al 1954).

In the Ethiopian criminal code, articles 452 and 453 state that giving false testimony or committing perjury is punishable in line with the following sub articles,

Article 452:

1. *Any party to proceedings before a judicial or quasi-judicial tribunal who being required to speak the truth, knowingly gives a false statement relating to facts material to the issue to be decided by the tribunal, is punishable, even where the result sought is not achieved, with simple imprisonment not exceeding one year, or, where the false statement has been made in the course of criminal proceedings and is likely to cause injustice, with rigorous imprisonment not exceeding three years.*
2. *Where the party has been sworn or affirmed to speak the truth, the punishment shall be rigorous imprisonment not exceeding five years, particularly where the result sought has been in whole or in part achieved.*
3. *Mere inaccurate allegations by a party in defence of his interests are not subject to these provisions.*

Article 453:

1. *Or interpretation is incapable of influencing the decision of the tribunal; the punishment shall be simple imprisonment not exceeding two years. Whoever being a witness in judicial or quasi- judicial proceedings knowingly makes or gives a false statement or expert opinion, or hides the truth whether to the advantage or the prejudice of any party thereto, is punishable, even where the result sought is*

not achieved, with simple imprisonment, or, in the more serious cases, with rigorous imprisonment not exceeding five years.

- 2. Where a witness has been sworn or affirmed to speak the truth, the punishment shall be rigorous imprisonment not exceeding ten years, particularly where the result sought has been in whole or in part achieved. Where, however, in a criminal case, the accused person has been wrongly convicted or has incurred rigorous imprisonment of more than ten years in consequence of the witness's act, the witness may himself be sentenced to the punishment which he has caused to be wrongfully inflicted.*

Table 1 Adopted from Ethiopian Criminal Code and Shows the Punishments of False Testimony

All these provisions relate to false testimony, false opinion and wrong translation under the oath of a trial are punishable by imprisonment ranging from two to ten years. However there is no well-defined or organized procedure or method before, during and after testimonies to detect false or deceit information. In Ethiopian courtrooms, cross examination and swearing of oaths on the Bible or Quran have been used to deter false testimony or false opinion. Controversially, there are serious gaps in these techniques, in some of the common law countries, like England where the technique has been rejected.

As we have seen, in American and Great Britain courts employ a voir dire method to detect a false testimony before trial. In addition, in the common law countries jurors play a salient role in deciding whether one is guilty or not. Fundamentally, the jurors focus on debates and decide facts between the opposing parties in both criminal and civil cases.

2.1.7. Forensic Linguistics

Forensic linguistics originates from the science of law and linguistics. It covers researches related to law and linguistics. It is an application of linguistics or linguistics knowledge in legal issues and it includes all written and spoken languages. It includes text or item of spoken language that has the potential of being forensic text (Olson 2008). Forensic linguistics is an attempt to improve the delivery of justice using language analysis (Grant 2016).

Historically, it is difficult to point out when forensic linguistics started. In the history of Old Testament, the Book of Judge, 12, 5-6 language is used to distinguish groups of people. Thousands of Ephraimites were killed by Gileadites who spoke very closely related varieties of a language, which could be distinguished by some relatively minor differences in pronunciation. In ancient time, Greek play writers accused each other of plagiarism as there was no forensic linguistics science until 1968, (Olsson 2008:4).

6And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay; Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Shibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

In the second half of the 19th-century the biblical shibboleth test experience was extended to different parts of European countries (Mac Namar 2005:352), the essence was not like proficiency test or test of competence it was like a test of DNA, blood test or fingerprint. The method was designed to control immigrants and refugees and to determine access to education and employment in settings of intergroup competition.

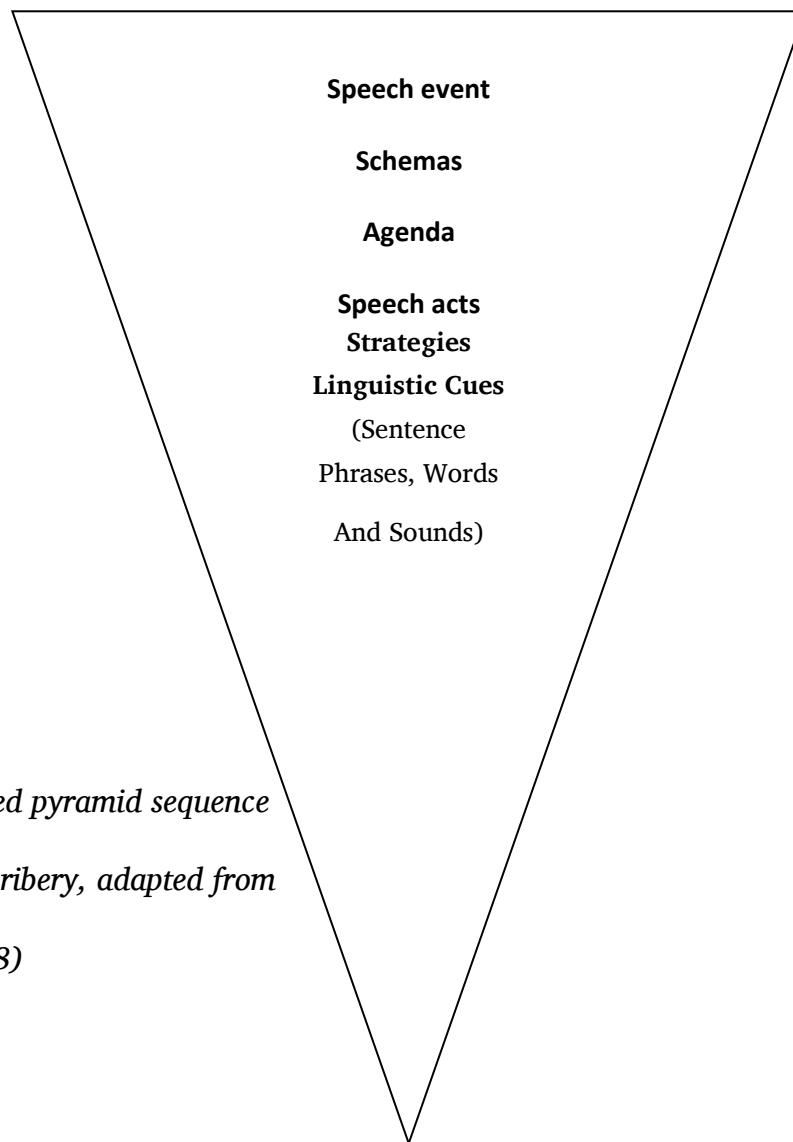
In Australia from 1901 – 1957, based on Dictation Test, around 2000 people were refused entry and where deported from Australia (Mac Namar 2005: 358). Furthermore, Shibboleth test continued in the Netherlands and Palestine until the last quarter of the 19th century.

These days forensic linguistics shows that there are indeed language crimes (Shuy2005:6), but not all forensic linguistics deals with all of such crime, civil cases for example trade mark disputes, plagiarism etc. Defining crime is controversial, since crime and thus criminality are closely linked to cultural, economic, socio-political factors and how we view the nature of society. Therefore, the wrong doing is not a crime it is related to notions of morality because not all activities that might be considered immoral are considered crime. It is better to define crime as an act of violating the criminal law (Burke, 2009:5).

Forensic linguistics has several language crime and civil case domains like-cases of bribery, solicitation to murderer, sex solicitation, business fraud, selling or purchasing stolen property, defamation, perjury etc. In these areas of research forensic knowledge focuses on, (1) Speaker's voice identification, (2) Comparison of handwritten samples, (3) Copyright and patenting disputes over brand names, (4) Slogans and advertisement, (5) Bias in judicial summaries and (6) Resolving authorship of disputed texts etc. However, in this study only the following four languages crime domains are presented.

2.1.7.1. Bribery Case

Shuy (2013) discussed that bribery has different meanings in different places, and it has changed and extended its meaning throughout. The meaning of the English word **bribery** originally referred to an individual's piece of bread give to a beggar, and then it was generalized to alms and to person who lives on alms. In the 16th century the term *bribe* changed its reference to a person who demands money, not to the one who gives it. Today, it refers to both offering and giving bribe as well as to extortion or demand of bribe from another party (Shuy, 2013: 14). In bribery event forensic linguists take several important issues.



*Figure1. The inverted pyramid sequence
For analysing bribery, adapted from
(Shuy, 2013:8)*

This picture shows how linguists use linguistic tools and procedures in the context of bribery conversation. The inverted pyramid shows the order from the largest to the smallest unit of language.

In bribery or in other similar cases, using this procedure is important even if the data is very small or the recorded evidence at a sentence or phrase levels. Shuy recommends that following this procedure helps to analyse at each stage or level.

2.1.7.2. Murder Case

Murder is unlawful killing of a human being by another man with malevolence planning either explicit or implicit (Black's Law, 1990: 1019). Terminology vagueness is ever-present in murderer cases and in laws. In murderer law there are three common terminologies namely *intentionality*⁷, *predisposition*⁸ and *voluntariness*⁹. These three legal terms underlie in officially charging someone with a crime. Here, language plays an important role because there are relations between legal terms and language evidence (Shuy, 2014:7). The relation is observed through the following four sequential language phases to understand murderer events and to collect evidence (Shuy, 2014:51-55). These are:

1. **Phase one**– the act of thinking or planning before actually doing it - If language evidence exists during this phase it is usually a best indicator. Electronics recordings and transcribe text, potentially analysed by linguists.
2. **Phase two** - guilty mind (intention to murder) leads to suspect's resolution. At this phase linguists focus on recorded spoken, written texts, trial testimonies etc. supports to grasp the intention of the murderer.

⁷For purposes of criminal statute intentionality means will fully or purposely, and not accidentally or involuntarily.

⁸That he is ready and willing to commit the crime. It focuses on defendant's state of mind before government agents suggest that he commit crime.

⁹The quality of being voluntary or free as opposed to being forced or given under duress, as a confession of one Arrested for a crime. (Black 1990)

3. **Phase three:** it occurs before murder is carried out, how murderers plan the crime. Language evidence (diaries, notes and conversation with people) if it is not available inferred from the information gathered after the crime is committed.
4. **Phase four-** linguists analyse what was said by suspects, witnesses, police officers and lawyers.

2.1.7.3. Perjury Case

It is an act of a person's deliberately making material false or misleading statement while under word of honour (Garner, 2004:3609), meaning using wilful or deliberate false assertions of facts or knowledge as a part of his/her evidence. This creates the opportunity to apply linguistic tools of conversational cooperation, communicative context, semantics and language clues relevant to identify possible fraud (Shuy, 2011:38).

Disadvantage speakers, children, deaf, indigenous minorities, second language speakers etc. sometimes find disabilities in perjury case, John Gibson as cited in (Shuy, 2011:123). This problem is common in many Africa countries. Ogunsiji and Farinde (2012:114) stated that in Nigeria there is influence of English over three indigenous languages, namely: Hausa, Igbo and Yoruba. English is an official language of the country. In Nigerian courtrooms, English serves as a medium and the law of Nigeria is encoded in

English. Many innocent people are convicted because of English language confusions.

2.1.7.4. Sexual Misconduct Case

The term sexual misconduct refers to a variety of behaviour that people show in order to get sexual satisfaction from another person (Shuy, 2012: 9). It includes rape, sexual harassment, and sexual assault, along with other conduct that is carried out without the victim's consent. Therefore, sexual assault, or rape etc. is related to unlawful sexual intercourse without victim consent. Rape is defined by Black's Law (1990:1260) as acts of sexual intercourse committed by a man without consent by a woman. However, there is no unified legal definition about rape and it varies from jurisdiction to jurisdiction and the meaning changes overtime (Howitt, 2009:148). In addition, Howitt stated that the legal meaning of rape is extended by feminists to include all forms of sexual acts that woman may not wish or like.

Legally, sexual harassment is different from rape. It refers to types of employment discrimination, sexual advances, requests for sexual favours, and other verbal or physical conduct of a sexual nature prohibited by the law (Black's Law, 1990:1375).

To resolve sexual misconduct cases, linguist should focuses on speech event, schemas, topic, and response to topics, speech acts, the cooperative principle,

conversational strategies, grammatical and phonological ambiguity, semantics ambiguity and other small language unities (Shuy, 2012:194). In Ethiopia, oral sexual misconduct (ቃላዊ ጾታዊ ትንኮሳ ወይም ጥቃት) mostly is not necessarily considered as crime. Physical sexual assault or rape (አካላዊ ጾታዊ መፈራር) is taken as crime.

2.2. Theoretical Framework

Forensic linguistics is a new and interdisciplinary field of study and it has no single and unified theory. In this study the cooperative principles Grice in (1975), the speech act John Austin (1962) and John Searle (1969), Metal Model Van Dijk and Kitsch (1983) and Information Manipulation McCornack (1992) theories are employed.

2.2.1. Cooperative Principle and the Maxims of Conversation

The cooperative principle was fully developed and described by Grice in 1975. When a person speaks to another he/she is trying to cooperate with one another to construct meaningful conversations. This assumption is known as the Cooperative Principle. The speakers try to contribute meaningful, productive utterances to further the conversation then follows that, as listeners, he/she assumes that the conversational partners are doing the same.

Grice outlined a set of principles (Grice, 1975:47) and calls it the *maxims of conversation*. These are: (1) Quantity (make your information informative), (2)

Quality (do not say what you believe to be false, (3) Relations (be relevant) and (4) Manner (avoids obscurity, ambiguity, and be brief and orderly). Interlocutors in a discourse must share some common principles. Such principles reveal not just how we generate utterances, but also how we comprehend them. When interlocutors are engaged in conversation, they generally follow the maxims of conversation and the cooperation principles.

In courtroom discourse, participants also observe the cooperative principle. If the witnesses or the defendants give irrelevant responses to lawyer's interrogation or questions, the lawyers are always quick to call them to order and order them to keep strictly to their line of arguments. Shuy (2011: 25 & 2013:50) stated that the importance of the maxims to examine language use by prosecutors and defendants. These principles are a touchstone and suspects or eyewitnesses testimonies have been evaluated based on these maxims. Ogunsiji and Farinde (2012:117) stated that police officers and lawyers observe these maxims. If witnesses or suspects have given irrelevant responses to lawyer's interrogation or questions, the lawyers call them to order and to keep strictly to their line of arguments and police officers kick them when suspects give irrelevant responses to their questions.

In this study, cooperative principle has been employed to evaluate the questions (direct or cross examination) asked by prosecutor, defense counsel and judges and the responses given by suspect and witnesses. In the

courtrooms the cooperative principle is strongly followed because the setting is highly constrained and formal. Therefore, the responses of suspects and witnesses during cross and direct interrogations should be relevant to the question asked by lawyers, the truth concerns the maxims of quality and quantity and sometimes the speaker may be unable to confirm without violating one of these maxims (Coulthard and Johnson 2007:27), for example the phrase "*I cannot remember to be honest*" originated from the maxim of quality not to say what he/she believes is false but violate quantity, likewise the manner violates the relevance and the truth of the conversation.

2.2.2. Information Manipulation Theory

Information manipulation theory (IMT) is a theory of deceptive discourse design, and presented by Steven (McCornack 1992:1). IMT suggests that deceptive messages function deceptively because they covertly violate the principles that govern conversational exchanges. According to IMT, the particular ways in which people manipulate information align with the conversational maxims suggested by philosopher Paul Grice. McCornack (1992) discusses that information manipulation theory account for various forms of deceptive message. McCornack further states four types of individuals' expectation about transformation of

- (1) *Expectations about the quantity of relevant information that is transmitted,*
- (2) *Expectations about the quality of the information transmitted*

- (3) *Expectations about the manner in which information is presented, and*
 - (4) *Expectations about the relevance of conversational contributions*
- (McCronack1992:6).

McCronack suggested that a speaker can violate one or all expectation so as to deceive the listener/addressee.

Although influential in impacting subsequent research, IMT also has drawn criticism, most notably for not being a testable theory. In response to this criticism, McCornack (2014:16) presented propositions and grouped into three propositional sets: (1) Intentional States, (2) Cognitive Load (CL), and (3) Information Manipulation. The intentional states (IS) propositions relate to the nature and temporal placement of deceptive volition, in relation to speech production (p:17). The (CL) it refers cognitive architecture, relates to the amount of information that working memory can hold at one time until it has been processed sufficiently to pass into your long-term memory (Sweller1988). According to Mccornac (2014:18) high cognitive load is not intrinsic to deceptive discourse production.

The information manipulation (IM) propositions identify the specific conditions, under which various forms of information manipulation will occur (P: 19-21), such as (1) the speaker produce violate quality and quantity and salient information made relevant for disclosure is problematic, (2) quantity violations are the most frequent form of deceptive discourse, (3) the

violations of maxims of relation are the least frequent form of deceptive discourse, (4) Manner violations will occur less frequently than quantity and/or quality violations, but more frequently than relation violations, (5) Lies are built from truths because information units that violate quality derive from truthful information units and (6) When violation of quality continuous the discourse production become falters and the activated units of truthful information in memory are judged as untenable to disclose.

It is common to see the defendants, accusers, and witnesses are manipulated oral evidence to win the case in criminal cases identified in the study. As noted in the above that most frequently quality of conversation maxims violated by the deceivers. This study also supports the above theoretical analysis and discusses information in Chapters 4, 5, 6, and 7.

2.2.3. Mental Model Theory

Mental model theory is manipulation of psychological topic to investigate semantic relations of words without considering how they are related to the world or context, and the world or context is replaced by model structure in which the extensions of terms are assigned directly (Johnson-Laird 1980:89). The notion has been successful since 1980's in cognitive psychology and text processing (Van Dijk and Kintsch 1983:99).

Van Dijk (1995:251) stated that a model is a mental representation of personal experiences of specific actions and events or situations also called event model, episodic model, and situational model. For example, if a groups of people share knowledge of *bribe* in general, individual members of such a group may have specific representation, called model. The model is embodying the interface between episodic (personal knowledge of the event) and socially shared belief or knowledge of the society (Van Dijk, 1991:190).

Van Dijk (1976) noted that individuals tend to recall elements of what a text is about, i.e., the topic, setting, participants, and action sequences. Essentially, this is what Van Dijk refers to as a “gist” effect, which includes the information either constitute with the existing schema or that is typical, resulting in the creation of new information. During strategic comprehension, a listener/reader will begin forming this macrostructure immediately. In the courtroom discourses the illocutionary act will alter the meaning of the expressions of the suspect or witness. Therefore, Van Dijk’s mental model theory has a space for individual episodic knowledge.

2.3.4. Speech Act Theory

A speech act is a theory in the philosophy of language and it is concerned with how speakers intend to use language and how hearers comprehend what is said to them and how they respond. This approach owes its success to the

pioneering work of two language philosophers, John Austin¹⁰ (1962) and John Searle¹¹ (1969).

Contemporary use of the term goes back to Austin (1962:40) and has identified three levels of action beyond the act of uttering itself. These are (1) the act of saying something, (2) what one does in saying it and (3) what one does by saying it. These are called locutionary¹², illocutionary¹³ and perlocutionary¹⁴ acts. Speech acts are commonly taken to include such acts as promising, ordering, greeting, warning, inviting and congratulating.

On the other hand, Searle (1969:26) claims that the four acts are characteristically performed in the uttered sentence: (1) Uttering Words (morpheme, sentences) performing acts of uttering, (2) referring and predicting (performing propositional acts), (3) stating, questioning, commanding, promising etc. (performing illocutionary acts) and (4) perlocutionary act which related to effect of the illocutionary act.

¹⁰ Austin routinely employed the term 'per formative' for this activity

¹¹ The term 'speech act', due to Searle, is particularly appropriate for describing howspeakers put language to use. When talking one regularly does much more than just mouthing words. One also engages in or performs some kind of act.

¹² By the locutionary act Austin does not mean the act of utterance itself, the act of saying certain Words that are reported by means of direct quotation.

¹³ Correlated with the notion of illocutionary act is the notion of the consequences or effects such acts have on the actions, thoughts or beliefs etc. of hearers.

Shuy (2013:62, 2012, 2011,) stated that speech act is more useful to analyse language units. Linguists/ forensic linguists have been using linguistic units of speech acts in legal cases. Shuy has shown the practical implementation of speech act theory in defamation, perjury and bribery cases. In this study speech act theory has been employed to analyse utterances that seem to break Grice's maxims. The theory is usually used to analyse the function of utterances rather than the forms of suspect's expressions.

In general, the theories discussed in the above do not differ from one another, but they continuation of one from the another. Information Manipulation, based on Grice's study, shows us in way deceptive or manipulated information can be studied. Van Dijk's mental deals with a person's perception of events is linked to an individual's personal experiences, and personal experiences do not make much difference in personal perception beyond public perception but, when a witness lying, deceiving or manipulating the information violates the general rules of communications. Also, in speech production, a message is transmitted, if the message manipulated the meaning may be outside the desired purpose. This, in turn, invites further legal investigation.

2.3. Review of Empirical Study

Ejara Batu published three articles on the topic of language and law, such as Analysis of Legal Discourse in Cross-Examination Questionings: Adama City

Criminal Courtrooms, Oromia Regional State, Ethiopia(2015), Defence lawyers' discursive strategies of controlling the language of the witnesses: questioning forms and functions in some criminal courts of Oromia regional state, Ethiopia(2014a) and Functional inter-textuality in the spoken and written genres of legal statutes: a discursive analysis of judge's summing-up and lawyers' closing arguments in Adama High Criminal Court(2014b).

As noted in the above in 2015 Ejara has published article on discourse analysis of cross examination questions. As he discussed in the article he employed purposive sampling method and collected the data from Bioshoftu, Adama and Asala criminal courts (p 24). Ejara classified cross examination questions in to declarative, tag and Wh questions. He discuss the purpose of each type of cross examination question, according to Ejara declarative question manifests power imbalance in such a way that it contains the lawyer's version and puts pressure on the witness to agree. The questions are put as a direct statement, in declarative rather than interrogative form, and await the witness's agreement (Ejara 2015:26). In Ejara's study tag questions use in the form of tag, the lawyer was exerting various forms of interactive pressure upon the witness (the social). Wh questions.

In (2014b:9) Ejara has taken the data from a civil case, in this case, he analysed lawyers' pre-trial and itrial notes concerning the intention question. He has employed a discursive analysis of the judge's summing -up on both

the facts found in written legal statutes and how the overtly partisan fashion of the lawyers' spoken closing arguments are linked with the written legal charges depending on the summing address of the judge (pp8).

Finally the finding of the study shows that the judge promotes effectiveness of his presentations by structuring his summing-up explaining the alleged crimes, and relating how those crimes violates the legal law. In addition, Ejara (2014b: 23) stated that the closing arguments of the opposing lawyers maximize the effectiveness of their presentations by structuring and defining the written legal elements.

Bribery occurs when giving and taking money, service, etc. are done, (Momeni 2011 and Shuy 1993). In both cases descriptive and analytical methods have been carried out. Shuy (1993) states that bribery cases and preliminary conditions. The three conditions are: (1) bribe offer is a performative speech act (2) it can be an indirect offer; that is a bribe offering might not have illegal vocabularies e.g. "If you do me a little favour, I will compensate for you" (3) the proposal can be embedded. It means: (1) It lacks explicitness, (2) It lacks the inferred comprehension of the indirect offer, and (3) Two or more strands of activity occur simultaneously. Shuy (1993) suggests that the following methods to be used by researchers to find out facts. These are: Presupposition of conviction, context schema, frame and script, tense of verb and, definite articles etc.

Momeni (2011) showed that bribery case is a special language crime. She observed and studied more than 100 cases of crimes in Iran courts and Bureau of police investigation. The result of the research shows that bribery is a language crime and is formed by speech acts, where language is an integral part (Momeni 2011:743). She concludes that bribery and speech acts are bidirectional features of both language and action. Since bribery is a crime where two parties are involved, the interaction is very important. Two parties play their roles based on defined schema, frame and script.

Benneworth (2009) conducted research on police interviews with suspected paedophiles using discourse analysis. He employed investigative interview with a 54-year-old male suspected of sexually assaulting a female between the ages of 8 to 12 years. The data was transcribed and examined using a discourse analytic framework. In addition the wider application of discourse analysis to criminal investigation has been carried out.

The analysis has made some general observations about how police interviews with suspected paedophiles are conducted. Benneworth (2009) transcribed 57 lines of conversations where a detective constable speaks 52 lines, and the suspect speaks only 5 lines. The suspect might have been just as uncooperative if the officer had employed methods which adhered to

PEACE¹⁵ principles. However, the findings emphasize the need to maximize opportunities for suspects to talk.

Momeni (2012) discusses on the function of linguistic elements in re contextualization of police interrogation. She claimed that linguistic parameter like syntax; semantics, pragmatics and discourse analysis can be effective to re contextualize police interrogation. She collected data from police offices and courts and carried out recording, interviews and documents for gathering data.

Momeni (2012) states that linguistic tools such as tense of verbs, pronouns, time etc. can help to reconstruct police interrogations. In Iran it is common for a police interview to be changed into a written form. It brings out some problems like the accused denying what has been written later in front of a judge that s/he had not said that. The researcher attended more than 50 live cases in courts and police stations. Therefore, to tackle such problems of denial linguistic parameters help to identify the disputed parts of a text which were distorted by police officers.

15P - Plan and Prepare

- E - Engage and Explain
- A- Account (obtain a first account of events, suspending belief and disbelief)
- C -Closure, polite and positive
- E- Evaluate

Tiersma and Solan (2002) discussed that linguists appear as expert witnesses in American courtrooms. Document analysis and discussion methods employed by the researchers. In many cases where one party or the other wishes to present linguistic evidence-either through testimony or some other means, the judge refuses to allow it. This raises questions of why courts are more open to linguistic expertise in some types of cases than in others, and when they accept linguists as experts.

Tiersma and Solan (2002) draw examples from published judicial opinions in the United States. In almost all American jurisdictions, only published opinions are used as examples. In this research they found out over one hundred published judicial opinions. To solve the problems, (Tiersma and Solan 2002: 226-231) identified areas of linguist testimony or expert linguistics evidence in American legal system, these are: dialectology, comprehensibility and readability, linguistics proficiency, linguistics issues in trade mark cases etc. In addition they stated problematic areas where judicial reluctance to admit testimony by linguists. These are disputed authorship, phonetic, problem of speaker identification, the meaning of contract, statutes and politics, and comprehensibility of jury instructions.

Finally Tiersma and Solan (2002) suggested that, courts should allow linguistic experts to comment on the range of meanings of statutes and contracts when testimony is used to understand the evidence and structure

the debate between the parties. Law concerning the use of experts in both voice identification and author identification is in serious need of improvement. Here, the linguistic and legal researchers might work together.

Ogunsiji and Farinde (2012) discussed on the role of pragmatic in forensic linguistics and on how this can be developed for national re orientation and transformation of in Nigerian cases. In Nigeria there is the influence of English language over three indigenous languages, Hausa, Igbo and Yoruba. English language is an official language of the country. In Nigerian court rooms English language serves as medium and the law of Nigerian encoded in English. Many innocent people convicted, because of English language confusions.

In general, the study discussed that the summary of pioneer works has been conducted by linguistics, law, criminology, phycology researchers. As showed in the above, the study of forensic linguistics started before four decades ago in America and Europe. Forensic linguistics deals with the application of linguistic knowledge in court room, however there is no a single and unified linguistics theory to analyse a data collected from the court. Recently Rabon and Chapman (2018) developed the theory of investigative discourse analysis. Now days forensic linguistics researchers widely use linguistics, psychology and law tools and methodologies to analyse suspect, witnesses and accusers statements

Chapter Three

Methodology of the Study

Forensic linguistics has been developed in recent years by prominent linguistics and law researchers. These researchers have applied methodology from interdisciplinary fields including linguistics, law, criminology, psychology and statistics.

3.1. Data

3.1.1. Types of Data

The study has used both primary and secondary data. The primary data are the expressions or testimony of suspects and witnesses respectively the secondary data are documents such as court records, corpus delicti and police investigation reports. All the primary and secondary data are collected from Lideta Federal High and First Instance Courts.

3.2. Participants and Sample Size

The study selected three crime domains such as bribery, sexual misconduct, and murder cases and identified five (5) cases of each domain. For each domain the study examined five (5) documents. The study participants are identified based on inclusion and exclusion criteria of the research presented below. This is because the three domains incorporated a wide range of criminal cases, and the study has limited number of participants to manage

the data and especially forensic research that invites an in-depth analysis in specific cases.

3.2.1. Inclusion and Exclusion Criteria

Participants of the studies are suspects and witnesses of bribery, murder and sexual misconduct cases. The study employed the inclusion criteria of age, and language. The age of suspects are above 15 years, because the Ethiopian civil and criminal laws do not exonerate directly infants under the age of fifteen (15). Article 53 stated that children between the ages of 9 and 15 shall not be subject to ordinary penalties applicable to adults nor shall they be kept in custody with adult criminals and there is no maximum age limitation for witnesses. All Suspect and witnesses are native Amharic speakers with no speech production disorders, such as apraxia of speech, cluttering, speech sound disorder, voice disorder and stuttering.

3.2.2. Sampling Method

The study has employed purposive and quota sampling methods. It is because we cannot find the linguistic cues to all criminal cases, but to certain cases, therefore the researcher is obliged to focus on certain cases. In addition non-probability sampling types are used to achieve the two goals. First, to find samples that are representative of selected cases and second to attain comparability across diverse cases. Then, participants identified purposefully. Quota sampling technique has been used to give a quota for witnesses and suspects from each selected cases.

3.3. Data Gathering Tools

The researcher has collected data from accusers, suspects and witnesses oral statements or testimonies and police investigation documents and lawyers corpus delictie from the Addis Ababa Police, Federal Forensic office and Federal Supreme and High Courts using the following tools:

3.3.1. Document Investigation

The study employs document investigation tool to collect five (5) police officers' interrogation reports, and five (5) lawyers' corpus delicti¹⁶ for each case. In forensic investigation, documents have unique features, which reveals people do or did not do and what they value, and such data have strong validity (Huber and Headrick, 1999).

3.3.2. Observation

In this study, the researcher employs nonparticipant or direct observation to collect data from courtroom trials. The researcher has observed fifteen (15) cases related to selected language crime domains. This method allows using voice recorders, but the nature of courtroom trials has restrictions on intervention by external bodies. Therefore, while the observation is being done the researcher observes dialogues between suspects, witnesses, lawyers and judges, and deception, confusion and ambiguous expressions.

¹⁶The body of evidence that constitute the offence.

3.3.3. Recording

The recording has been done with courtrooms voice recorder device and recorded by professionals because suspects, eyewitnesses, and lawyers have not allowed getting their utterances recorded and suspects and witnesses are very sensitive for such interference. But the research gets the recordings with the permission from the legal bodies or staffs. In general the researcher collected on average 5-6 hours recordings per case.

3.4. Research Design

The study employed exploratory and explanatory designs. (1) Exploratory design has been used to describe events under the court-room investigations, for example deceptions, anonymity, language use ambiguity etc. (2) Explanatory design is used to look for the causes and effects of ambiguity, falsified or inaccurate statements of suspects and witnesses.

3.5. Data Analysis Method

Forensic linguistics is linguistic and legal processes which often use quantitative and qualitative methods. This study employed qualitative methods to analyse the data. The Qualitative approach is used to oral and text expressions and is used to organise and analyse the data in terms of cause, consequence, nature and response to the crime (Miller, Copes, and Hochstetler, 2015:3).

In psychology three methods are used to detect falsified or fantasized experiences of accusers, suspects and eyewitnesses. These are physiological, psychological and Linguistic methods. Psychological and Linguistic methods mainly deal with verbal and nonverbal expressions. Forensic psychologists use SVA (Statement Validity Analysis Method), SCA (Scientific Content Analysis Method) and RM (Reality Monitoring) methods to detect verbal and nonverbal expressions. Forensic Linguists have used linguistic method, which involves linguistic knowledge that relate to linguistic norms and discourse.

Chapter Four: Result One (I)

4.1. Linguistic Features in a Bribery Case

The phrase language of bribery case is taken from Shuy (2013) and it gives emphases to bribery case as a language domain crime. Language crime domain is the type of crime that can be used to investigate a crime using language as a tool. Before going into the details, it is important to response the question of how the word bribery is articulated in the Ethiopian Courtrooms.

In the Ethiopian Federal High Courtroom, the word bribery is unfamiliar, instead the word *Corruption* (መስፍን) is very common and it is used to refer to both meanings of bribery and corruption. However, these words have been used to denote some altered meanings. As shown in chapter two, bribery is both offering bribe as well as demanding bribe from another party. Corruption is the act by an official who unlawfully and wrongfully uses his position to procure some benefit for himself (Black 1996:345). As a result, corruption and bribery imply impairment of public official's duties. In Ethiopia, bribery or corruption is a very common phenomenon and Ethiopia is one of corrupted countries in the world, according to Transparency International, ranked Ethiopia 120,111,113,110,108 out of 176 countries between the years 2011—2016.

Amharic speakers practiced it in their day to day activities, without even knowing it. Amharic speaking parents say to their children የማደርግልህን አታውቅም ቶሎና /jəmmadergillhin ʔattawk'im tolo na/ literally "You just don't know, what I am going to do for you if you come quickly" and this phrase is like a reward to encourage positive behaviour in children to do well. However, gradually such kinds of motivations have led to inducement. Similarly, there are many examples of Amharic expressions associated with bribery which are made consciously or unconsciously by Amharic speakers. The following table shows some examples.

No	Phrase	Gloss
1	አክክልኝ ልክክልህ ikəkillij̣ likəkillih	'You scratch my back and I'll scratch yours'
2	ሲሾም ያልበላ ሲሻር ይቆጩዋል Siʃsom jalbəlla siʃsar jik'oc'c'əwal	'A man who has not used his position by demanding bribe, will regret it when he/she loses his position'
3	እጅ መንሻ፣ መማለጃ፣ ገጸ በረከት፣ መተያያ idzdz mənʃa, məmmalədza, gəs's'ə bəṛəkət, məttəjaja	'Present or gift'
4	ግንባር ማስመታት፣ ደጅ መጥናት ginbar masməttat, dədzdz t'inat	'Showing one's face, waiting patiently'
5	ሳይታዘዙ መስራት፣ ማሸርገድ (ማጎብደድ) sajttazzezu məsrat, məʃərgəd/ magobdəd	'Serving without being asked'
6	ጭራ መቁላት C'ira mək'ulat,	'Wagging tails'
7	በእግር አትመላለስ በእጅ ሂድ bəigr ʔattiməlaləs bəidzdz hɪd	'Don't come on foot, come with your hands(use your hands'
8	አጎረሰ (አጎረሳት)፣ አጎረሰሰው (አጎረሰቻት) ʔagorrəsə/sat, ʔagorrəsətʃtʃiw/tʃtʃat	'Feed one another'

Table 2 Examples of expressions of soliciting bribery

Proverbs and expressions influence behaviours of speakers and provoke them in to giving and ask for bribe. All the phrases and metaphoric expressions in the table above are articulated in formal and informal settings and they show how language speakers use and get bribe abusing by public and official positions.

As we have seen in chapter two, the conceptual part of the study, selfishness is a natural instinct. Human nature has the aspiration to get more to satisfy desire. People try to get bribe or ask for it. But the way to get income by unlawful profit has moral and legal consequence. In Ethiopia among Amharic speakers, the moral restriction plays a great role in keeping people from getting inappropriate income but still the society corrupt official duty.

Legal researchers such as Zemelak (2017:2) found out that the types of corruption in Ethiopia are characterised as Petty Corruption such as giving present or gift in the form of cattle of agricultural products gradually leading to Grand Corruption like embezzlement of public funds, abuse of power etc. Petty cash corruption is common during the imperial era, but now it is grand corruption which has become common in the country. Due to the seriousness of the problem, the Ethiopian government has declared a proclamation in 2015. The proclamation cited as the corruption crime proclamation No 881/2015. It was declared to address corruption offences in separate

proclamation rather than make them part of criminal code due to fast changing nature of the offence (2015:8154).

4.2. Bribery Event in Courtroom Interrogation

Lawyers in bribery case interrogate suspects and witnesses begin from any word of promise. In 2015, the bribery proclamation, part 2, number 10, it is stated that employee, public organization which directly or indirectly seek, receive a promise, an advantage for himself or others in order to act in violation of duties shall be punishable. Courtrooms interrogation is a formal or systematic questioning of a person as being suspected of committed crime by judges or Prosecutor.

The researcher observed that in Federal High Courtrooms, especially in criminal cases, suspects blame police interrogations and deny Miranda Right¹⁷ has been made before the trials. In a bribery case, very often the suspects have witnessed that they were tortured by the police and most of such suspects do not confirm to what they have admitted.

The trial gives a chance to the suspect to hear a defence witnesses. In the Ethiopian procedural criminal code article 143/3, it is stated that where the accused wishes to make a statement, he shall speak first. The accused may not be cross-examined on his statement but the court puts questions to him

¹⁷The right to remain silent, the right to show legal counsel, and the right to be told that anything he/she says can be used in court against him/her.

for the purpose of clarifying any part of his statement. The setting makes suspects feel free to defend charges and it makes their commitment very high to convince the judicial hearing. In general, the study uses testimony of defendants against themselves, Attorney's witnesses and Prosecutor's witnesses testimonies. In line with this analysis of data is presented as follows¹⁸.

Case 1

Addis Ababa University, College of Health Science purchasers, Ato¹⁹ Yilma and W/ro²⁰ Aregash, have been accused by The Federal High Court Prosecutor and they are charged of 50,000 birr corruption. The Prosecutor General read the charge to the trial:

In June 2008 Addis Ababa University, Black Lion Health Science College announced an invitation to bid for dry food. W/ro Bizunesh registered and submitted a sealed bid before the deadline. Then, Black Lion Health Science College Purchasing Director sent the letter of award to W/ro Bizunesh via the office of W/ro Aregash. In this instant suspects claimed a bribe because suspects had helped her to win 1.5 million birr through the bidding process. Finally they were arrested by the policy officers when they received 50,000 thousands birr from the accuser at Ras Hotel.

¹⁸ In this research all the names of suspects and witness are fictitious name.

¹⁹ Ato is a title for Ethiopian adult

²⁰ W/ro is a title for Ethiopian married women

Case 2

Ato Tesema was accused by the Federal High Court Prosecutor over one million birr and the charge reads as follows;

Ato Tesema was accused in charge of over one million birr by the Federral Public Prosecutor. According to the charge, Ato Tesema was assigned by the Ethiopia Road Authority Agency in the Afar Regional State, Abala Woreda, to estimate a farmland for compensation but he submitted a wrong report of farmland estimation and the government paid one million extra birr because of the wrong estimation.

In both cases suspects Ato Yilma, W/ro Aregash and Ato Tesema did not plead to the charge. In the first case, suspects were denied the Miranda Right and they told to the courtroom that they had been tortured by the police officers. Second, during their testimony they reported the accusers did this deliberately to harm them.

In the first case, when the judge asked Ato Yilma and W/ro Aregash for the purpose of clarifying the statements, both of them responded, this was done deliberately and they said that the accuser had a hidden mission to harm them. Then suspects asked the court to defend the charge made against W/ro Bizunesh. On November 22/2009 E.C, the attorney called for defence witnesses. Before the defence witnesses' testimonies, Ato Yilma and W/ro

Aregash had made statements about the charge (the testimony of Ato Yilma and W/ro Aregash is available in Annex 1 Case 1).

In the second case, Ato Tesema stated to the court, that his initial estimation 5.3 hectares of farm land were correct, but the auditing committee wrongly reduced it to 3.3 hectares of farm land to deliberately hurt me. Then Ato Tesema made a testimony in his own defence (the testimony available in Annex 1, Case 2).

4.3. Speech Event

Gumperz as cited in Shuy (2015) interviews, committee negotiations, courtroom interrogations and formal hearings, public debates and discussions are recognized as examples of speech events. The term speech event has been introduced by Hymens (1972). It is a type of communicative event in which the speech is the main component. It includes meeting, conference, wedding, courtroom testimony, funeral etc. Shuy (2013:5) stated that bribery takes place in speech events and has its own requirements and participants. The participants have a shared schema and agenda. In the bribery case, the speech event can appear in the surfaces as cause, proposed negotiation, offers and completions. The details are presented as follows

Bribery Case 1

Phase 1: Cause

W/ro Bizunesh said that on 20 January 2008 E.C, Addis Ababa University, Black Lion Hospital College of Health Science dialled and appointed me to take the award letter. On the same day, I went to the College and took the letter. After that, W/ro Aregash told me she did some favours to win the bid and she asked me my cell phone number.

Phase2: Proposed Negotiation

Three days later on 23 January, W/ro Aregash and W/ro Bizunesh met at Kaldis Coffee shop, around Mexico, Addis Ababa. Again, two days later, W/ro Aregash appointed W/ro Bizunesh around Beharawi, Addis Ababa and when W/ro Bizunesh arrived at the café (the name of café is not mentioned by the accuser) W/ro Aregash was sitting with Ato Yilma and she introduced him to W/ro Bizunesh as her boss. Later on, he said, we had helped you to win 1.5 million in the bidding process and as a reward you should pay 130,000 birrs to us. W/ro Bizunesh replied to them that she had no such amount of money and asked them for more time to think and discuss about it with friends. Then, they made the next appointment to be on January 30/2008 and left the café.

Phase 3: Report to Police or Legal Body

Before the date of appointment, W/ro Bizunesh reported to K'irkos Sub-city (Kiflā kətəma) Woreda (Wərəda) 5 justice office, and raised the issue to W/ro Alemi, the head of the office. On January 30/2008 W/ro Bizunesh prepared Forty Seven Thousands Birr (47,000) birr in check and Three Thousands Birr (3000) birr in cash and went to W/ro Alemi's office. Afterward, W/ro Bizunesh and W/ro Alemi went to K'era Police office and reported the case to the officer. The officer copied the check and some Hundred Birr notes of the cash. Finally, W/ro Bizunesh and W/ro Alemi went to Ras Hotel with the two police officers by a police vehicle.

Phase 4: Offers

W/ro Bizunesh met Ato Yilma and W/ro Aregash at Ras Hotel and had a cup of macchiato, and W/ro Bizunesh gave the envelope with the check and the three thousands birr in cash to Ato Yilma and W/ro Aregash after that W/ro Bizunesh left the table.

Phase 5: Completion

The police officers caught Ato Yilma and W/ro Aregash and they took them to Kera (K'era) Police Office.

First, from the phases of the speech event, we recognized that the bribery case started with a normal business process but suddenly changed into

bribery. As can be seen in Phase 2, Negotiation, there is a phrase that refers to the agreement between the two parties *"We had helped you to win 1.5 million through the bidding process, so as a reward you should pay 130,000 birrs to us"*. It was an oral agreement made between the suspects and the accusers' it was not a written agreement because it would be a crime to do that, and both parties were triggering to get benefit illegally. Such a negotiation is known as Language Crime Scene Phase.

Second, W/ro Bizunesh accepted the negotiation but she asked an interval time to think about it. She said *"I asked them for time to think and discuss with friends"* from this statement the researcher infers that W/ro Bizunesh felt that she had lost the bid, so she accepted the negotiation. During time intervals she communicated the issue to police offices.

Corruption Case 2

Phase 1: Cause

In January 2007 E.C, Ato Tesema was assigned by Ethiopian Road Authority to pay compensation for estimated farmland.

Phase 2: Negotiation

Not known

Phase 3: Offers

Some amount of money was paid to committee members who were estimating the farmland on behalf of Ato Tesema.

Phase4: Completion

Ato Tesema reported 5.6 hectares of land should be paid for in compensation. The Federal Prosecutor charged him with more than one million birr, for raising the estimate of land from 3.3 hectares of land, to 5.6 for which he was paid.

The main difference between bribery and corruption is that the latter lacks negotiation phase or language crime scene. In Police Offices and courts, the negotiations between the parties are not considered as a focus area of the crime.

As we stated in case 2, the negotiation phase is not described but in the bribery case the negotiation phase certainly contains the oral agreement between the parties. This does not mean that corruption always ignores the language crime but the guilt of corruption case is primarily related to official duties and Prosecutor witnesses are asked to respond to questions as to how a suspect abuses his/her official power.

4.4. Schema

This sub-parts of the study concerns with identifying the identity of the suspect as revealed by the expression they use. Schema is an account of the world knowledge in discourse understanding and other cognitive tasks. Many inferences made in a discourse comprehension which is schema driven.

However, some inferences appear to be necessary and others are less certain about (van Dijk and Kintsch 1983:48&49). In case (1) there are three main participants, these are Ato Yilma, W/ro Aregash and W/ro Bizunesh. The first two are guilty of Fifty Thousands Ethiopian Birr (50,000), and W/ro Bizunesh is the accuser of the suspects. In Case (2) the suspect was not clearly stated as he has not told his name. However, he fragmentally explained his official responsibility as Ethiopian Road Authority Consultant Agent in Afar.

In forensics linguistics, speech event and schema phases are considered like a smoke or a clue. In each phase, the researcher observes an indication like a smoke out a gun, for example Amharic speakers say "አሳት በሌለበት ጭስ አይጨስም" meaning "no smoke without fire". On the basis of few signs, forensic linguists dig out more linguistic evidence from the text; besides the study identified important linguistic cues detected from the expressions. These are presented under the following subtopics.

4.5. Linguistic Cues in Bribery Case

The study finds linguistic cues that show deception or problem of commitment to explain the story about a particular bribery event. To identify the cues, the study employed three steps (1) Measuring typical truth expressions or statements based on the linguistic rules (2) Assessing deviation from this norm (3) Counting the frequency of the deviating collocations. The linguistics norm refers to contradiction of expressions, tense of verb, noun

and pronoun (introducing the name, improper use of pronoun), irrelevant information becomes important, missing information (unnecessary connection), out of sequence of information, time and unbalanced statement. All these linguistic cues are tested by manipulation theory, mental model theories and Grice's cooperative principles (Maxims) and Amharic grammar norms. The details of data presentations and discussions are presented as follows.

4.5.1. *Avoiding Liability or No Denial of Allegation*

Avoiding a liability is the main linguistic manifestation of a bribery case. For example, the following is taken from the extracts of the bribery cases (1) and (2).

No	Statements	Information structure
BDS ²¹ 2	ከእኔ ጋር ምንም የሚያገናኝቼው ነገር የለም kə ine gar minnim jəmmi-jaggən-əpp-atʃtʃ-əw nəgər jəlləm CONJ 1S with nothing REL- connect:IPFV-1S-3S _{HON} -3MS.OBJ issue nothing (That) they have/there is Nothing to do with me	Negation
BDS2	ህእጽዳቂ ኮሚቴ አባል አይደለሁም ʔas'dak'-i komite ʔabal ʔaj-dəllə-hu-mm approve-1S committee member NEG- be-1S-Ncm I am not member of the approval committee	Negation
BDS9	በቅርብ ኃላፊዬ አማካኝነት በታዘዝኩት መሰረት bə-k'irb halafi-je ʔammakəppinnət bə-t-azzəz-ku-t məsərət, CONJ-close boss-POSS:1S in order to CONJ-PASS-order-1S-3MS.OBJ. based As (I)was ordered by my immediate boss	Word formation (passive)

²¹ Bribery case defendant statement

BDS10	ኃላፊ አይደለሁም halafi ?aj-dəll-ə-hu-mm manager NEG- be: :PFV-3MS-1S-NCM I am not (the) manager	Negation
BDS11	በእዛ ሥራ ላይ ምንም አይነት ኃላፊነት የሌለኝ bə-izza- sira laj minnim ?ajnet halafi-nnet jə-lell-ə-jən LOC- that-work on nothing kind power-1S- FOC REL-nothing:PFV-1S I have no responsibility having with that job	Prosody and intonation
BDS12	የመወሰን አቅም የሌለኝ jə-mə-wəss-ən ?ak'k'im jə-lell-ə-jən REL-NOM-decide:PFV-ACC power REL-nothing-3MW-1S I do not have/ having no power to decide	Prosody and intonation
BDS12	ጨረታውን የመሰረዝ ሥልጣን እንደሌለኝ c'ərətaw-u-n jə-mə-sərrəz silt'an innidə-lell-ə-jən bid- DEF -ACC REL-NOML-cancel:PFV power CONJ-nothing-3MS-1S I do not have/having no authority to cancel the bid	Prosody and intonation
BDS21	አማካሪ ድርጅቱ በሚሰጠኝ መመሪያ ነው ስራ መስራት ያለብኝ ?ammakari diridzdzit-u bə-imm-i-sət'-ən məmmərija nəw Consultancy organization-DEF CONJ- REL-3MS-give:IPFV-1P instruction COP sira mə-sira-t jə-all-ə-bb-ijən work NOML-doing-3MS.OBJ REL-be:PFV-3MS-APPL:1S I will be doing a job by the instructions the Consultant Agency gives me.	Word formation (passive)

Table 3 Linguistic Cues that Show the Denial of Allegation

The expressions in the table above show that the suspects are appealing to save themselves from accountability and to escape from the state of being a criminal. Consciously, they use two techniques (1) Negative information structure, to avoid themselves from responsibility, for example in BDS2 /?ajdəlləhum/ meaning "I am not", in BDS12 /jəlelləjən/ meaning "having no", /indəlelləjən/ meaning "I do not have " all these negative expressions are used to avoid responsibilities but when suspects use many of such phrases their statements may contradict each other. For example, in annex 1 BDS8 W/ro

Aregash said "*I was the organizer of the auction*" and then she contradicts it in the table BDS 11, states /*bəzza sira laj minnim ʔajnət halafinət jələllən*/ meaning "I have no responsibility on that job". These statements are violating maxim of manner, manipulated to deceit the truth and contradicting the individual gist effect.

(2) Passivizing information structure, this helps the defendants to avoid the responsibility and the suspect's role is changed from agent to patient. In this process, suspects substitute others in their place (mostly substitutes are unknown or they have no legitimacy in that particular context). In BDS9, W/ro Aregash said /*bək'rib halafije ʔammakəppinət bətazzəzkut məsərat*/ meaning "*by the order of my immediate boss*" and after she said that in BDS8 she said "*I was the organizer of the auction*". This shows that, when she change sentence eight (8) to nine (9) she replaced the boss as agent of the action. And yet the speech event the boss or agent is unfamiliar to the hearer.

In case 2, Ato Tesema was assigned by the Ethiopian Road Authority to estimate and report farmland in Afar Regional State, Abala Woreda. The Authority paid compensation to the farmers, on the basis of the report by Ato Tesema. But he denied liability and said /*ʔammakari diridzdzitu bəmmisət'an məmmərija nəw sira məsrat jalləbīḡḡ*/ meaning "I have to work based on the advice of the consulting agency".

As we saw in chapter two, the message that people are trying to convey is, manipulated in way of making them feel comfortable. They adjust the the message transmission path. One of these is to keep the doer of the action from appearing invisible. As noted in the above examle w/ro Aregash and Ato Tesema have passivized sentences or manuulated transmission path of the message they coveyed. Besides the judge, the prosecutor and the suspects are not conscious of the information structure of the phrases and sentences.

4.5.2. *Contradiction of the Testimony*

In semantic theory, meaning relations do not only exist between words, they also occur among phrases and sentences. Phrasal and sentential levels of semantic relations are classified into (1) Tautology and (2) Contradiction (Lyons 1996:149). Tautology is traditionally defined as propositions of sentences which are necessarily true by the virtue of their logical form. On the other hand, contradiction refers to propositions of sentences that are necessarily false by virtue of their logical form.

This section of the study focuses on the contradiction or logical incompatibility of utterances of suspects. The utterances have been taken from suspects and defense witness as who have a shared knowledge of the event. Therefore, the study classified contradiction in to two, (1) Contradiction between the two or more suspects when they appear as defense witness, (2) Contradiction of oneself (self-contradiction). W/ro Aregash

contradicted during her testimony with Ato Yilma. In annex1 BDS5 Ato Yilma said that

ምሳ አልያዝኩም አብረን እንወጣ በሚል ተያይዘን በአጋጣሚ ሄድን
 misa silə-all-jaz-ku-ጋጋ ጎabrə-n inn-iwt'-a bə-immi-l
 lunch CONJ-NEG-hold-1S-1S.OBJ together-2P 1PL-out:IPFV-1PL CONJ-REL-say:IPFV
 tə-jajzə-n bə-ጎagat'ami hed-n
 PASS-hold:RECP-2P CONJ- incident go: PFV-2P

"I did not have lunch and let's go out to gather for lunch it is by chance that we went out together".

However, W/ro Aregash in BDS14 said that

ወደ ቤቴ ምሳ ልበላ እየሄድኩ እያለሁ
 wədə bet-e misa li-bəll-a ijjə-hedk-u ij-all-əhu
 CONJ- house-POSS:1S lunch 1S-eat:IPFV-1S PROG-go:IPFV-1S while-be:IPFV-1S
"While I was going to my home for lunch"

The contradiction between suspects and defense witness as refers to statements, ideas which are opposed to one another. From the sentences given above, the study infers that *suspects went out to eat lunch together* is necessarily false by the virtue of the logical form of the sentence *she was going home to eat lunch*. Thus, if she went out to have lunch with Ato Yilma, there is no need of saying *I was going home for lunch*. Ato Yilma and W/ro Aregash have shared knowledge of the event. This means that semantic memory of suspects are responsible for the main reason why suspects appeared at that place (Ras Hotel), and there is no aggravating cause to check the gist effect of the suspect.

Contradiction of oneself refers to the questions of why one does or says something that is opposite in meaning to something else that one said or did earlier. During a defense testimony, in annex1, BDS14 W/ro Aregash said that

እሷ ስትደውልልኝ ከሰኢት ላስተናግዳት ስለማልችል ያንን ደብዳቤ ለማየት ምክንያቱም ቢሮ ልንቀይር ስለ ሆነ እና በዛ አጋጣሚ ለመተባበር አስቤ

iss'a si-tti-dewill-ijnn kəssəʔat l-as-tə-nagg-id-at silə-mm-al-tʃil jann-in dəbdabbe

PRON:3SF CONJ-3FS-call-1S.OBJ afternoon CONJ-CAUS-PASS-serve-1S-3SF CONJ-REL-NEG-able:1S that-ACC letter

l- m-aj-ət mīknjatūm biro li-nni-k'əjr silə-hon-ə inna bə-za ʔaggat'ami

to-NOM-see-3MS.OBJ because office CONJ-1PL-change CONJ-become:PFV-3MS and by-that- incident

lə-mə-tə-babər ʔassib-e

to-NOML-PASS-help-think-1s

When she called me I told her can't serve her in the afternoon and see that letter because I was going to change office and I thought to collaborate on that occasion".

However in the cross examination she denied what she had said above,

Prosecutor- lə-mə-rd-at ʔasb-əw nəw izza jə-k'ət'ər-u-at ?

to-NOML-help-3MS.OBJ think-:2S_{HON} COP there REL-appoint:PFV 2S_{HON}-3FS Q

"You think it is to help her you appointed there?"

W/ro A- no malət jan-n dəbdabbe ʔaji-tʃtʃe tikikkil nəw wəjm

NEG means that-ACC letter see-1S correct COP or

ʔaj-dələ-mm lə-mə-nnagər lə-lela nəgər ʔal-tə-gənaŋŋ-ən-imm

NEG-correct-NCM to- NOML-speak to-other thing NEG-PASS-meet:RECP-1P-NCM

"No, I mean to see that the letter is correct, we were not met there for anything else"

As can be seen in BDS 14 W/ro Aregash appointed W/ro Bizunesh at Ras Hotel to help her see the letter. However, when the Prosecutor cross examined she responded with uncertainty by saying, for example "no, I mean..." is violates the maxims of manner and "...we were not meeting for anything else" She might be appointed her for a different purpose.

In addition, W/ro Aregash contradicted herself while she gave a statement of accusation and at the testimony of cross examination. When she was defending the charge, the judge asked the following questions to clarify parts of her statements. The premises of w/o Aregash was based on the true experiences but to defend the case she manipulated the information and the discourse became falter and contradicted from what was said before. The following data taken from bribery annex 1 case 1 cross examination section

ዳኛ፡ ስትደዋወሉ በአካል ተገናኝታችሁ እስከ ማውራት ድረስ ነው?

Judge: Si-tti-dəwawwəl-u bə-ʔakal tə-gənaŋ-t-atʃʃhu iskə-m-awrat dirəs nəw ?

CONJ-2PL-call:RECP-2P INST -body PASS-meet-2P-2PL CONJ-NOML-talk up to COP Q

"When you call each others, was it until you talk face to face?"

ወ/ሮ አረጋሽ፡ ኖ በአካል ያገኘኋ ያን ቀን ነው።

W/ro A: no-bə-ʔakal ja-gəŋ-hu-at jan k'ən nəw

NEG-with-body REL-meet:PFV-1S-2FS that day COP

"No it was that day I met her physically".

ዳኛ፡ ከዛ በፊት ትደዋወሉ ነበር

Judge : Kə-zza-bəfit ti-ddəwawwə-lu nəbbər?

from-that-before 2P-call:RECP-2P AUX-PFV

"Did you call each other before then"

ወ/ሮ አረጋሽ፡ ኖ አንደዋወልም

W/ro A: No ʔa-nni-dəwawə-l-mm

NEG NEG-1PL-call:RECP-1PL-NCM

"No we did not call each other"

Then in the cross examination session, the Prosecutor asked her a similar question after an hour.

ኢቃቤ ህግ፡- ከዛ በፊት ትደዋወሉ ነበር?

Prosecutor: kə-zza bəfit ti-ddəwawwəl-u nəbbər?

from-tha- before 2P- call:REC-2P AUX:PFV Q

"Before that, were you calling one nother?"

ወ/አረጋሽ፡ እንደማንኛውም ተጫራች ትደውላለች በብዛት ቢሮዬ ጋር ትመጣለች

W/ro A : ində mannəwəw təc'aratʃ ti-əwwilil-ijən-all-ətʃtʃ bə-bzat biroj-e gar ti-mət'-all-ətʃtʃ
like anyone bidder 3FS-call-1S.OBJ-be:NPST -3FS CONJ-many office-POSS:1S with 3FS-
come-be:IPFV-3FS

"She often calls me like any other bidder and she often comes to my office"

The above examples show that W/ro Aregash contradicted herself when she gave the responses to the judge and the Prosecutor. The types and the objectives of questions that were asked by the judge and the Prosecutor were different. The judge asked simple and direct questions to clarify statements of the suspect while the prosecutor asked a cross examination question to impeach the fact that she was presenting against the charge made to her and Ato Yilma.

4.5.3. *Tense of the Verb*

In Amharic there is a set of rules and forms for appropriate use of language. Tense of verbs have a significant role to transmit message. Deviating from the norm or rule makes the message vague and ambiguous. In courtrooms, the sequence of actions should follow proper linguistic rules, otherwise it will invite ambiguous interpretation, loss of credibility and ultimately punishment. In this context the proper linguistic rule refers to procedures at the court that always come after the events were done or already occurred. Therefore, it should be stated in the past tense form (Susan1996:8). In addition tense of verbs have been used as a cue of manipulation. Very often a suspect of crime cases violates the quality and the manner of the conversation by changing the narration of the past event into the present and the future forms.

The following data is taken from Annex 1 Bribery Case 2

No	<i>Future and Present Tense of Verbs</i>
BDS20a	ኮንታክት ማድረግ ያለብኝ <i>Kontakt ma-dræg jə-all-ə-bb-ijən</i> <i>Contact NOML-does REL-exist:PFV-3MS-APPL:1S</i> <i>I must contact</i>
BDS20b	መኖሪያችንም እዛው አማካሪ ድርጅቱ ጋር ነው <i>Mənorij-atfj-in-m izzaw ?ammakari diridzdžit-u gar nəw</i> <i>residence- POSS-1PL-FOC there consultant organization-DEF with COP</i> <i>Our residence is with the consultant agent</i>
BDS21	ድርጅቱ በሚሰጠኝ መመሪያ <i>dirdžit-u bə-immi-sət'-ən məmmərija</i> <i>organization-DEF via-REL-give:IPFV-1S guideline</i> <i>As per the guideline of the organization</i>
BDS21	መሥራት ያለብኝ <i>mə-srat jə-all-ə-bb-ijən</i> <i>NOML-work REL-exist:PFV-3MS.OBJ-APLL -1S</i> <i>I must work</i>
BDS21	ደንቡም እኔ ነው <i>dənbu-m ihe nəw</i> <i>rule- FOC this-COP</i> <i>this is the convention</i>

Table 4 Tense of Verbs

As showed under the topic speech event, Ato Tesema was assigned by the Ethiopian Road Authority to estimate the compensation fee for a farm land in the Afar Regional State, Abala Woreda, and he accomplished this two years ago. Therefore the courtroom expected the testimony to be narrated in simple past and past perfect forms. However, the phrases in the table above show that the reports are in the future or present tense. The suspect was using

these phrases to explain his wish, and no to narrate what really happened or what he did in his official duty. These clues lead to explanations for the cause of deviation from the linguistic norms and trigger the study to ask the following questions: (1) Did Ato Tesema knows the place which was designated by the Ethiopian Road Authority? (2) Did he stay with the consultant agency in the place which is called Abala?

In BDS 20a, Ato Tesema said "*I must Contact*". The modal verb "*must*" has in Amharic the equivalent "*jalləbiŋŋ*" which he uses to express possibility or opinion about something that is logically very likely. The second word "*contact*" is in simple present form. The speaker is logically correct but it does not indicate the exact moment he contacted the consultant. The other verb is "*do*" or "*does*" and the Amharic equivalent is "*maḍrəg*", which is a verbal noun in Amharic. It is used to explain an action future time. Again in BDS20b the affirmative copula /nəw/ "*is*" refers to a present time. Therefore, in BDS20a and 20b, the reported action did not happen but Ato Tesema tried to convince the court with sensible narratives.

To come to the above discussion and the charge made, auditors reported that Ato Tesema did not go to Abala Woreda of Afar Regional State to know the exact place before he went to Abala with the auditing committee. The committee members measured the farmland as 3.3 hectares for compensation payment. Compared to what was reported by Ato Tesema there was 2.3

hectare difference. The auditors concluded that Ato Tesema did not know the place. By the same token, when Ato Tesema presented the testimony he said

ቦታውን አያውቀውም የሚል ነው ቃለ ጉባኤ ላይ የተፈረመው ግን ቦታውን ወስኜ አሳይቻለሁ፡፡

bota-w-n ?aj-awk'ə-w-imm jəmm-i-l nəw k'aləguba?e-w laj jə-tə- fərrəmə-w ine gin
place-DEF-ACC NEG-know- 3MS-NCM REL-3MS-say:IPFV COP minute-DEF on REL-PASS- sign-DEF 1S but
bota-w-n wəsɪdʒdʒ-e ?as-ajj-it[tʃ]-all-əhu
place-DEF-ACC take-1S CASS-see-1S-NPST-1S.OBJ

"The committee members in their minutes reported that he does not know the place, but I took them and showed them the place".

This implies that there was doubt as to when he showed the place to the auditors. This invites the study to investigate whether Ato Tesema knew the place or not. The following topic shows how the deceptive defendants fail to explain about people, place and event involved in a scene.

4.5.4. Social Introduction and Use of Pronoun

According to Sapir (1987), deceptive persons often fail to introduce people involved in events. Susan (1996:3) discussed that truthful people produce statements in the first person singular pronoun "I" deviating from the norm which invites lawyers or police officers to ask carefully. Susan's suggestion does not always work in Amharic because Amharic speakers prefer to use the third person "issu/issua/ijnna" he/she/we instead of /ine/ "I". There are two reasons why they use third person singular and first person plural pronouns. The fact is (1) humility, Amharic speakers use the pronoun "we" to show humbleness, in contrast to "I" which shows arrogance, over confidence, self-importance etc. and culturally it is not preferred by speakers. (2) The second

is to obscure the subject, mostly 3rd person singular or plural pronouns are used to make things impersonal.

In the courtroom, defendants use the pronoun "I", but not in a vantage point of discourse. For example, during the defendant testimony, Ato Tesema frequently said /*ine*/ meaning "I" to show faithfulness to the court and the study found out it was the second most frequent word used.

No	words	Transcription	gloss	Frequency
1	ነው	nəw COP	is	94
2	እኔ	<i>ine</i> <i>IS</i>	<i>I</i>	53
3	በኋላ	bəhuala ADV	later	22

However, the pronoun "I" was collocated for irrelevant information in this particular case. The following table shows the bigram collocations taken from bribery case (2) and the examples have been selected based on the level of frequency among a total of collocated phrases.

No	Collocations	Transcription	Gloss
1	('እኔ', 'አሁን'),	(ine, ?ahun)	(I, at this time)
2	('እኔ', 'ግን'),	(ine, gin)	(I, but)
3	('በኋላ', 'እኔ'),	(bəhuala, ine)	(later, I)
4	('እነዚህ', 'እኔ'),	(ihenn,ine)	(this one, I)
5	('እኔ', 'በወቅቱ'),	(ine,bəwək'tu)	(I, at that time)
6	('እኔ', 'ፍጹም'),	(ine,fis's'um)	(I, absolutely)

Table 5 Bigram Collocations

These phrases show the context of "I" used by Ato Tesema. During the testimony "I" does not collocate with the action done by Ato Tesema. Therefore, the use of the pronoun "I" does not guarantee directness of suspects.

Some of the suspects fail to introduce the place, event and people involved in events. The following data taken from annex (1) bribery case (1) and Case (2).

No	Phrases	Glosses
BDS21	የተጠቀሰው ቦታ jə-tə-t'ək'k'əs-əw bota REL-PASS-mention:PFV-3MS.OBJ place	<i>the location mentioned</i>
BDS21	ሰለ ተጠቀሰው ቦታ silə-tə-t'ək'k'əs-əw bota mǝgləs' bɨ-fəllig CONJ-PASS-mention-3SM.OBJ place describe CONJ-want:IPFV	<i>If I want to describe the location of the place mentioned</i>
BDS16	li-ffət-a, li-ffət-u, jə-al-tʃtʃ-al-u sira-wotʃtʃ nəbbəru CONJ-solve-3MS.OBJ CONJ-solve-3PL REL-NEGable:PFV-3PL work: PL AUX :PFV	<i>There were that could nont have been solved.</i>
BDS17	ማንኛውንም ነገር ፈትቼ mannɨɲɲawwinm nəgər fət-itʃtʃe everything issue solve-1S	<i>having solved everything</i>
BDS4	እኔ ነገረ ተከሰተ በተባለበት ሰዓት ihe nəgər tə-kəssət-ə bə-tə-bal-ə-bb-ət səʔat this thing PASS-happen-3MS CONJ-PASS-say-3MS-APPL-3MS.OBJ time	<i>when this thing is said happened"</i>

Table 6 fail to introduce the name of the place and time

As we have seen in DBS21, Ato Tesema repeatedly said "bota" meaning "location or place". But the court *and* the hearers are not familiar with the location of what the suspect wanted to indicate. In other words, he failed to state the location. In BDS 16 and 17, he was assigned on the job to solve problems and he said "*there were* problematic jobs", without specifying the

problem. Again, he said *"I have solved everything"* but there was no problem given that required solution. In addition, there is no clear statement that refers to a way out of such problem.

In case1 DBS4, Ato Yilma said *"when this thing is said happened"*. This statement fails to state the specific event. It is a way to evade from the event, because as we have seen in the speech event of W/ro Aregash and Ato Yilma they directly participated in the event and they know what happened to them and when it happened. To conclude the discussion, failure to introduce the name of place, person, and event occurs if (1) the suspects have not been to the particular place and event and (2) they want to avoid themselves from the crime scene.

4.5.5. Unimportant Information Become Important

In the courtroom, defendants and witnesses explain details of personal information that are seemingly not important or relevant for the cases. The researcher observed such information given deliberately by defendants who try to shift the focus of judges or Prosecutors. In Annex(1), in the bribery case one, Ato Yilma was arrested by the policy officers when he received 50,000 thousands birr from the accuser but during the testimony he tried to shift the focus of the lawyers'. The following table shows examples of irrelevant information.

	Phrases
BDS1	አዲስ አበባ ዩኒቨርሲቲ በዚህ ሙያ ሲቀጥረኝ ከፍያውም በ ዩኒቨርሲቲ እንዲከፈል ተደርጎ ተስማምተን የኮንትራት ሰራተኛ ነኝ፡፡ ገዳስ ገዳህ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ Addis Ababa university in-this profession CONJ-employee-1S payment-3MS.OBJ-FOC ታኅሣሥ UNICEF ind-i-kəffəl tə-dərg-o tə-sməmt-ən jə-kontrat sərratəppa nəppa. via- UNICEF COMP-3MS-pay PASS -done-CVB :3MS PASS-agree:RECP-1P GEN-contract employee COP:1S <i>I am a contract purchaser, when I was employed by Addis Ababa University, we agreed the salary to be paid by UNICEF,</i>
BDS2	እስከሽላ ደግሞ የኔ ስራ የመድኃኒት ጨረታ ነው፡፡ Ispejālī dægmo jə-ine sira jə-mədhanit c'ərəta nəw. especially again GEN-1S work GEN- medicine bid COP <i>Especially, I have to do with auction of pharmaceutical.</i>
BDS4	እኔ የማዘጋጀው በወቅቱ 55 ሚሊዮን ብር ኢንተርናሽናል ጨረታ ነው፡፡ ከጅምሩ-ሕገ-መንግሥት-ሕግ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ ታኅሣሥ 1S REL-1S-prepare:IPFV-3MS.OBJ via-time-DEF 55 million birr international bid jə-mədhanit gi33 ijj-azegad3d3-ə-hu nəw. GEN- medicine purchas while-prepare:-3MS-1S COP <i>at the time, I was preparing a 55 million birr international tender for medicine</i>

Table 7 using unimportant information to evade from the truth

Phrases and words in bold, "*be paid by UNICEF*", "*pharmaceutical auction*" and "*I was preparing a 55 million birr international tender for medicine*" are not important for the testimony. These phrases contain dual meanings or dual textual.

- My salary is paid by UNICEF- implies I earned more than those who are paid by local institution, so I am rich.
- I was preparing 55 million birr international tender – implies I have not been concerned with local bide, I am an international purchaser.

Finally Ato Yilma, said that the accuser did that to deliberately dismiss him from his job,

ሆን ተብሎ ከዛ ደሞዛችን ጥሩ ስለሆነ ከዛ ስራ ለማፈናቀል የታቀደ ሞኑን እንድትረዱልኝ አስገንዝባለሁ፡፡

hon tə-blo dəmoz-at[ɬ]-in t'iru silə-hon-ə kə-izza sira lə-m- affənək'əl

deliberate PASS-say:CVB:3MS salary-POSS-1P good CONJ-become-3MS from- that- work CONJ- NOML-getoff

jə-ta-k'k'əd-ə mə-hon-u-n indi-t-rədd-u-li-ገገገ ገas-gənəzb-all-ə-hu

REL-PASS-plan:PFV-3MS NOML-become-3MS.OBJ-ACC CONJ-3PL-understand-3PL-APPL-1S CAUS-explain- AXU:NPST-3MS-1S

"I call you to understand, since our salary is good, this is done deliberately to dismiss from our job".

Therefore, the above extra responses are used to shift the focus of judge and reduce the severity of the punishment. In addition, while Ato Tesema was asked contingency questions by the judge and he was responding the questions with statements of no relevance and the responses of the suspect violated the maxims of quality and quantity. The following table shows the questions and responses between the judge and Ato Tesema.

<i>N o</i>	<i>The Contingency Questions by Judge</i>	<i>Responses by Ato Tesema</i>	<i>Maxims</i>
1	የተጠቀሰው ቦታ የሚሉትን እየጠቀሱት ይሂዱ Jə-tə-t'ək'k'əs-əw bota jəmm-i-l-u-tn REL-PASS-mention-3MS:OBJ place REL-3MS-say:IPFV2S _{HON} .3MS.OBJ ijjə-t'ək'əs-u-t jī-hid-u REL-mention:IPFV-2S _{HON} -3MS.OBJ 2S _{HON} -go-:IPFV-2S _{HON} You said that, the place was mentioned, mention it the name of the place	እኔ.. እሄ የመሰኛ ቦታ ማለት ነው ē..man-nəw ihe jə-məsno bota IDEO:who COP this GEN-irrigation place malət nəw means COP Hmm what was it, it was irrigation farm land	Quantity
2	የአቶ መ ኳንንት የሰራ ድርሻ ምንድን ነው? Jə-ʔato mekuannit jə-sra dirfa mindin nəw? GEN-title- Mekuannint REL-work:PFV role what COP Q What is the job description of Ato Mekuannit?	ሹፌር ነው በወቅቱ ግን የድርጅት ተጠሪ ነኝ፤ እኔ ኢህዴግ ነኝ በሎኛል fufer nəw bə-wək'tu gin jə-dridzdzit driver COP at-time but GEN-organization tət'əri nəገገገ ine ʔihadeg nəገገገ bil-o-ገገገ-all responsible-COP:1s:POSS I EPRDF COP-1S:POSS say:CVB-1S-be:3MS:NPST He is a driver, but at that time he said that I am a representative of EPRDF	Quantity
3	ሲለካ ነበሩ እርስዎ Si-llək-a nəbbər-u irswo? CONJ- measure-3MS exist:PFV-2S _{HON} 2S _{HON} Q	እኔ.. ē...! Hmm...	Quantity

	Were you there when they measured it?		
4	ሲለካ ነበሩ እርስዎ Si-llək-a nəbbər-u ɪrswo? CONJ- measure-3MS exist:PFV-3MS.OBJ 2S_{HON} Q were you there when it was measured it?	አእ.. በሜትር ሲለካ ii... bə-metr sil-lək-a? IDEO by-meter CONJ –measure-3MS.OBJ Q Hmm.. When it is measured by a meter?	Quality
5	ከፍያ ከመፈጸሙ በፊት ከነበሩ ከኮሚቴዎች ጋር አብሬ ሂጄ ለከፋለሁ ነው የሚሉት፡፡ Kifjja kə-mə-ffəs'am-u bəfit kə-nəbbər-u Payment CONJ-NOML-pay-3MS.OBJ before CONJ-exist:PFV-3S_{HON} komite-wotɪf gar ʔabrre hedʒdʒ-e committee-PL with together go-1S ləkkɪtɪf-all-əhu nəw jəmmi-l-u-t? measure-be:NPST-1S COP REL-say:IPFV -2S_{HON}-3MS.OBJ Q Before the government paid the compensation, had you measured it with the committee members?	እግዛዝትሊ በትክክል እንደዛው ነው፡፡ Egzaktli bə-tikkil indəzaw exactly CONJ-correct IDEO:like that Exactly, correct like that	Quality

Table 8 Contingency Questions of the Judge and Ato Tesema's Responses

From the above we observe that Ato Tesema violated the maxims of quantity and quality. Some of the responses by the defendant are not relevant for the contingency questions. For example the judge asked "What is the job description of Ato Mekuannt?" the response by the defendant was "He is a driver, but at that time he told me that he was a representative of EPRDF". The correct response should have been *he was a driver*, but Ato Tesema added the extra information to deviate the focus of the judge "he told me that he was a representative of EPRDF". Then, the judge asked further questions like "Before the government paid the compensation to the farmers, did you measure the land with the committee members?" the defendant said "Exactly, correct like that". The word "exactly" suggest agreement with the questions but the phrase "like that" denotes uncertainty which implies that Ato Tesema agrees with the

questions of the judge but he was not confident with the response he gave. This means that he did not measure the farmland before the government paid the compensation money to the farmers.

As shown above in a bribery case, oral negotiations between the two parties considered as language of a crime scene and it take place in speech events that have own structural requirements. However, language crimes are not considered a crime in the courts, and when the researcher was conducting the observation has not seen a criminal who was charged with asking orally for money directly or indirectly. On the other hand, all of the perpetrators in the study directly abused their power and received money.

As we have seen above, the study discussed the use of various linguistic methods in which assists to detect a suspect try to escape using a variety of methods to protect him/her from suspected crime. These linguistic methods are as follows speech event, schema, tense, pronouns, contradictions, and social introductions. The study has examined the suspects and witness's discourse. Finally, the study has shown that when suspects desist from the facts, they violate the maxims of quality and manner frequently through tense of verbs, and contradict shared knowledge and episodic memories. Also, they have been denying the allegation of their duties.

Chapter Five: Result (II)

Linguistic Features in a Murder Case

5.1. Introduction

This section of the study presents an empirical data of a murder case, and mainly the study responses the following two of the research questions, (1) what are the linguistic features attested in murder cases? And (2) how do linguistic tools are used to detect fabricated expressions of suspects and testimonies?

There are many deeds and accounts in a daily activity of the Amharic speakers which are considered to be a norm or a tradition instead of a crime, for example a revenge or disclosure of heroic aspect is done deliberately and is not considered as a crime and it has even been encouraged by the society.

Traditionally, boys and girls (in a rare case) are being trained to become aggressive and revengeful from their early childhood. The training includes, giving personal names like "ደም መላሽ"/dəmm mällaʃ/ 'revengeful' literally "revenge", tell the story of enmity, proverbs etc. Such rite prepares a boy or a girl to become avenger. Revenge is a deliberate act of thorough preparation and the society appreciates avengers and hence there is feeling of guilt.

Sometimes there is an act of accidental killing of the innocent or harming them. Killing unintentionally occurs as a result of changed of normal state of mind to an altered state of mind. In such state one kills an innocent person. It is not simply out of a man or a woman doing it. As Toch (1979) argued crime is the result of Id dominated action because society informally teaches individuals to protect themselves. For example, in Amharic, there is a proverb "ሳይቀድምህ ቅድመው"/sajk'ədīmh kidəməw/ meaning "Kill him before he kills you". Thus a man recalls this episodic memory and makes an abrupt decision.

In modern Ethiopia, revenge is common but not in a visible way because it is crime. A suspect after committing a crime tries to hide all the evidences. Also a man, who kills accidentally, does the same thing to protect himself. Researchers from different fields tried to develop tools to detect a criminal in a murder case. For example, as we have seen in chapter two, Shuy (2014) states four phases. Phase one and phase three deal with the actual plan of killing. In these phases linguists get records, letters and diaries or messages etc. but it is often difficult to get such linguistic evidence from suspects. In Phase two and four, linguists, focuses on the utterances or testimonies of suspects and witnesses from investigation office and courtrooms.

In this study, the researcher observed the murder cases at the federal courtrooms. Suspects are not willing to say, *I killed the man or the woman*. Instead they say

ደርጊቱ ተፈጽሟል	ወንጀሉ ተፈጽሟል
dirggit-u tə-fəs's'im ^w ø- all	wəndʒəl-u tə-fəs's'im ^w ø- all
action-DEF PASS-don: CVB:3MS-AUX:PFV	crime-DEF PASS-commit:CVB:3MS AUX:PFV
the action is done" or	the crime is committed"
"ኑብስ ጠፍቷል"	"ኑብስ አልፏል"
nəbs t'əfitt ^w -ø-all	nəbs ʔalf ^w -ø-all
life lost:CVB-3MS-be:PFV	life pass:CVB-3MS-be:PFV
"the life or soul is lost"	"life or soul has passed away".

These phrases are typical examples entailing that action has been done by unknown subjects or the subjects of the action, which a patient, and this makes suspects' psychologically free. Conversely, all these phrases are linguistic clues that indicate a guilty mind of suspects who are intentionally making a distance from the subject of the action or the crime.

Murder Case 1:

On September 19, 2008 E.C, Ato Teshome was killed by Priest Moses and Priest John. According to the defendants' statements, Saturday evening between 7:30 and 8:00 a.m. the two priests were going to church by the taxi to celebrate Sunday Mass. After they traveled some kilometers, they got out of the taxi around Hayat Square, met a stranger and after exchanging greetings, the stranger asked them for money to go to Meri. They told him they did not have money, and he insulted them

and smote Priest Moses at the back, then Priest Moses picked a stick and smote him back. Then, Priest John slapped on his face, the stranger fell down on the road and died.

In the Federal High courtroom, the two priests insisted that they were not guilty. In annex 2, murder cases 1, when the judge asked the defendants, both of them denied killing. The following extract is from the expression of the 1st defendant, Annex 2 Case 1

Contingency Questions of the Judge	Responses of Defendant
JQ2. ወንጀሉን ፈጽመውታል? <i>wənɪdʒdʒəl-u-n fəs's'im-əw-t-all ?</i> <i>crime-DEF-ACC commit-2S_{HON}-3MS-be:PFV Q</i> <i>Did you commit the crime?</i>	DA2. ወንጀሉ ተፈጽሟል <i>wənɪdʒdʒəl-u tə-fəs's'm^w-ø-all</i> <i>crime-DEF PASS-commit:3MS-be:PFV</i> <i>The crime was committed</i>
JQ 3. ጥፋተኛ ነዎት? <i>t'ifat-əɲna nəw-ot-?</i> <i>guilty- ADVZ COP-2S_{HON}-Q</i> <i>Are you guilty?</i>	DA3. ጥፋተኛ ነኝ ግን <i>t'ifat-əɲna nəɲn gɪn</i> <i>guilty- ADVZ COP:NPST-1SG.OBJ but</i> <i>I am guilty, but</i>
JQ 4. ጥፋተኛ አይደለህም? <i>t'ifat-əɲna ?ajɪ-dəll-u-mm?</i> <i>guilty- ADVZ NEG-be-2S_{HON}-NCM-Q</i> <i>Are you innocent?</i>	DA4. ጥፋተኛ አይደለሁም <i>t'ifat-əɲna ?aj-dəll-ə-hu-mm</i> <i>guilty-ADVZ NEG-be: PFV-1s-NCM</i> <i>I am innocent</i>

Table 9 Contingency questions of the judge and the 1st defendant responses

As shown table(8), in QJ2 the judge asked question to the defendant to admit guilt /*wənɪdʒdʒəlun fəs's'iməwtal* / meaning "Did you commit the crime" the response is violating maxims of manner, in DA2, /*wənɪdʒdʒəlu*

təfəs's'imual/ meaning "the crime was committed" does not entail either admits or denial of the guilty. The phrase, "*the crime was committed*" is passive and the subject or doer of the action is not visible. Therefore, the judge is baffled by the responses of the defendant and in QJ3 and QJ4 he asked again more questions to clarify the case to the trial.

Furthermore the researcher observes the role of information packaging process where the suspect hides the subject deliberately. In the above phrase, the suspect intended to address or wish not to be guilty. Similarly, the next responses of the suspect showed that he did not commit crime. In DA3 and DA4, */t'ifatəŋŋa nəŋŋ gin/* means "I am guilty, but" and */t'ifatəŋŋa ʔajdəlləhum/* means "I am not guilty or I am innocent". The two responses are structurally correct and pragmatically appropriate. As it is stated in DA3, the suspect admitted the case, i.e he is the cause for the death of the man but he is not showing a guilty mind or (Latin version is *mens rea*). In DA4, he totally denied the crime and he asked the trial to defend the charge against him.

Question of the Judge	Responses of the Defendant
JQ18. ወንጀሉን ፈጽመዋል? አልፈጸመም? <i>wəndzəl-u-n fəs's'im-əw-all ʔal-fəs's'am-u-mm?</i> <i>crime-DEF-ACC commit-2S_{HON}-NPST NEG-commit-2S_{HON}-NCM</i> <i>Did you commit the crime or not?</i>	DA18. አልፈጸምኩም <i>ʔal-fəs's'am-ku-mm</i> <i>NEG-commit-1s-NCM</i> <i>I didn't commit the crime</i>

Table 10 Contingency questions of the judge and the 2nd defendant responses

In table 9, the second defendant totally fails to admit committing the crime; his response violates the maxim of quality because during document

investigation the researcher has found evidence from the police records that shows he was caught by civilians while he was running after committing the crime. Therefore, he is guilty of the murder case and the response /ʔalfəs's'əmkum/ "I didn't commit the crime" is used as a clue to examine the next statements of the suspect.

5.2. Speech Event

Identifying speech events has role in understanding the rest of language cues. Speech event refers to identifiable human activities in which speech plays a crucial role in identifying what the event was (Shuy2014:45). During the courtroom testimony, suspects in a similar criminal case, defendant witnesses of a suspect and the prosecutor witnesses and/ or plaintiff of the same case will fail to produce the same discourse and fail to utter phrases and sentences with similar meanings. In addition, even suspects and witnesses have been observed not providing the same testimony because of differences in individual episodic memory. However, the individual episodic memory was not totally preserved from the shared knowledge of the events. For example,

*X shoots a gun at Y, but X misses Y and hits Z. At this
moment two witnesses such as A and B see the event.*

Shooting a gun and hitting z is a shared knowledge of the witnesses but explaining the type of gun varies based on their personal experience, A may say X used a **Hand Revolver**, B might IOF **32.Revolver**. The differences between the names and types of guns depend on personal experience and/or

episodic memory of witnesses who relate things to their personal experiences and memory of meaning. In line with such premises the study has classified crime events in to two sections. These are (1) Unforgettable (2) vulnerable personal experience of witness.

In murder crime two or more witnesses understand and describe a shared knowledge or main events of the scene in similar ways. These scenes are not easily forgotten and not vulnerable to personal knowledge. On the other hand there are many murder crime events necessarily not associated with a crime and witnesses may forget easily, and interpret differently because such scenes are vulnerable to personal episodic memory²².

All through the recordings and observations suspects and witnesses of murder cases make faults when trying to desist from the truth. Most of the time, suspects and witnesses study or exercise testimonies before appearing to court. However, unconsciously they leave language evidence. According to the study, the following steps have been identified in the investigation of suspects in a murder case

Step (1) Allow the individuals to provide their story or let suspects have the opportunity to tell their own version, do not interrupt, accuse and threaten

²² The collection of past personal experiences that occurred at a particular time and place (Daniel L. Schacter et al 2009:184)

them. In Ethiopian Federal Courtrooms, a suspect has a right to make testimony on his behalf. In the criminal procedural code, article 142/3 states that, where the accused wishes to make a statement, he shall speak first and the suspect not be cross-examined by the judges and the Prosecutor. The study has statements of suspects they gave to the courts.

Step (2): Clarify suspects' narratives and try to get them correct or amplify what they have already said (Shuy 2014), especially when contradictions become obvious. But Rabon and Chapman (2018) recommend to conduct the analysis and his steps include the following suggested by Shuy (2014). In this phase the Ethiopian Criminal Procedural code invites the judge to impose the contingency questions to clarify the story. The researcher observed when the judges asked contingency questions to clarify the case to the court.

Step (3): If the suspects contradict themselves about known facts this step can turn into examination and the examination part will result from the analysis of the narratives. As we have seen in phase two, the judge may put contingency questions which survey like investigative questions. In addition, the researcher collected data from the prosecutor and the Prosecutor cross examines both suspects and witnesses.

Step (4): at this stage, the judge or investigator identifies the facts about the signs of the crime. Rabon and Chapman (2018) execute the interview, the

suspect will leak verbal evidence if he or she has committed the crime or Shuy (2014) the investigator or the judge point out the inconsistency between oneself and suspects of the same case.

While these standards are important in the investigation of murder case however it is uncommon in the Ethiopian justice system to have them all at once, but it is important to use the stage in order to get linguistic cues.

The following extract is taken from annex 2 of murder case¹ and it shows that the interview by the judge and the suspects, about what was done or happened between Priest Moses, Priest John and the victim. These dialogues are not verified by Prosecutor and defendant witnesses, except the suspects.

The statements are presented as follows

The victim	Priest Moses
	SA5.ከባስ ላይ እንደወረድን kə-bas laj iniddə-wəred-n from-bus on CONJ-get-off-1PL After we got off the bus
DG²³6. እንዴት አመሻጽህ አለን? indet ?aməʃʃ-atʃʃ-ihu-ʔal-ə-n How evening-PL-1PL say-3MS-1PL <i>He said, good evening</i>	SG²⁴6. እግዚአብሔር ይመስገን አልነው igziʔabher jimməsgə-n ʔal-n-əw God praise-3MS say:1P-3MS.OBJ <i>We replied, praise be to God</i>
DQ²⁵7. ወዴት ነው የምትሄዱት አለን? Wədet nəw jəmm-i-t-hed-u-t ʔal-ə-n where COP REL-2PL-PASS-go:IPFV-1PL-3MS.OBJ say-3MS-1PL <i>He said, Where are you going?</i>	SA²⁶7. ወደ ቤተ ክርስቲያን አልነው wədə betə Kīrstījan ʔal-n-əw CONJ church say-1PL-3MS.OBJ <i>We said, to the church.</i>

²³ Victim's greetings

²⁴ Suspect's greetings

²⁵ Victim's questions

²⁶ Suspect's answer

DQ8. ብር ስጡኝ አለን birr sit'-u-ገገግ ገለ-ፅ-ገ money give-2PL-1S say -3MS-1PL <i>He said give me some money?</i>	SA8. ብር የለንም የምን ብር ነው ስንለው birr jə-llə-n-mm jə-mn birr new sinni-l-əw ? money NEG:exist-1PL-NCM REL-what money COP 1PL:say-3MS Q <i>We said we have no money, what for money?</i>
DQ9. ለታክሲ የሚሆን መሳፈሪያ የሚሆነኝ ብር ታመጣላችሁ አለ lə-taksɪ jəmm-i-hon mə-ssafəria CONJ-taxi REL-3MS-become:IPFV NOML-travel jəmm-i-honə-ገገግ birr ta-mmət'-all-at[ɪtʃihu ገለ-ፅ REL-3MS-become:IPFV-1S money 2PL- bring-NPST-2PL say-3MS <i>He said, you will give me the money for a taxi</i>	SA9. ኸረ የለንም ስንለው ərə jə-ll-ən-mm si-nnil-əw oh NEG-exist:1PL-NCM 1PL-say-3MS.OBJ <i>We told him we do not have</i>
DI ²⁷ 10. እናንተ ለማኞች መለመን እንጂ መስጠት የት ታውቃላችሁ ለማኞች መናፍቃን ቢሆኑ ይሰጣሉ አለ inn-antə ləmmaṇ-ot[ɪtʃ mə-ləmm-ən ASSOC-you beg- 2PL NOML - beg-2PL indʒɪ mə-st'ət jət t-awk'-all-at[ɪtʃihu IDEO:NEG NOML-give where 2P-know-exist-2PL ləmmaṇ-ot[ɪtʃ mənafk'-an bɪ-hon-u beg-2PL heresies-3PL CONJ-become-2PL ji-sət'-all-u ገለ-ፅ 3MS-give-exist-NPST-3PL say-3MS <i>You beggars, you don't know giving money, but you know only begging, If they are heresies, will give the money.</i>	SPR ²⁸ 10. እንዴት ነው ምን አይነት ቃል ነው የምትናገረው አናውቅህ አታውቀን ምንድን ነው የምትለው ስንለው indet nəw min ʔajnət k'al nəw how COP what type word COP jəmm-i-tinnagər-əw ʔann-awk'-ih ʔatt-awk'-ə-n REL-2S-talk-3MS.OBJ NEG:1PL-know-2MS NEG:2S-know-1PL minnidn nəw jəmm-it-l-əw sinn-il-əw what COP REL-2S-say IPFV:-2MS 1P-say-2PL-3MS.OBJ <i>We said, what bad words you say, We do not know you , you do not Know us, what are you talking about</i>

Table 11 the conversation between the 1st defendant and the victim is reported by the 1st defendant

Priest Moses reported the above conversation with the victim but not the same report was narrated by Priest John. The difference is not only the knowledge influenced by self-experience (gist effect) and the contradictions were observed in a key shared knowledge of the events.

Victim	2 nd suspect
DG²⁹ 21. እንደምን ዋላችሁ? አለን ində-mn wal-at[ɪtʃihu ገለ-ፅ-ገ CONJ-what stay-1PL say-3MS-1PL	SA21. እግዚአብሔር ይመስገን አል ነው igziʔabher ji-mməsgən ገለ-n-əw God 3MS-thank say-1PL-3MS.OBJ

²⁷ Victim's insult

²⁸ Suspect's polite response

²⁹ Victim's Greetings

He said how was your day?	We said, praise be to God
DQ³⁰22. ለታክሲ እስኪ ወደ መሪ መሄዴ ነው ሳነቲም ስጡኝ እናንተ መቼም ለማኞች ናችሁ የምትሰጡት ነገር የለም አለን lə-taksɪ iski wədə məri məhed-e CONJ-taxi IDEO:let to meri NOML-go-1S nəw sannitim sit'-u-ɲɲɪ innantə mətʃem COP penny give-3SM-1P you IDEO:seldom ləmməɲ-otʃtʃ jəmm-i-t-sət'-u-t nəgər jə-ll-ə beggar-PL REL-2P-PASS-give:1PFV-2P-3MS thing NEG-exist-3MS ʔal-ə-n say:3MS-1PL <i>He said, give me a penny for a taxi I will go to Meri (name of place) Beggars, you do not have anything to offers.</i>	SPR22.አይ ካለን እንኳን እንሰጥሀለን ምን ችግር አለ ያው የመረዳዳት ነው ማሕበራዊ ንሮ ምንም ችግር የለም ስለሌለን ነው ወንድም አልኩት ʔaj ka-ll-ə-n inkuan NEG ABL-have-3MS-1PL IDEO:well inn-sət'-h-all-ən mini-tʃtʃiggir ʔall-ə 1PL-give-2S-NPST-1P what problem exist-3MS jaw jə-mə-rrədadat nəw IDEO:uncertain REL-NOML-help:RECP:PFV COP məhbərawi niro minimm tʃiggir social life nothing problem jəlləm si-lələl-ə-n nəw wəndim ʔal-ku not exist CONJ-lack-3MS-1P COP brother say-1S <i>I said, brother, If we have the money, would give you, but we do not have</i>

Table 12 the speech event between the 2nd suspect and the victim

First, as we have seen in DG6 and DG21 the suspects reported the greetings of the victim differently. The first suspect said that, /indet ʔaməʃʃatʃtʃihu ʔalən/ meaning "He said good evening" and the second suspect reported /indəmn walatʃtʃihu ʔalən/ meaning "He said how your day was?" Suspects met the victim at the same time and place; however the reported greetings are semantically and pragmatically different. In Amharic expression "good evening" shows proximity between victim and suspects and shows they know each other. In addition the victim knows that how their day was like. The second defendant said that, "the victim said how was the day?", but the second greeting is different from the first one i.e. "how was the day?" which refers to

³⁰ Victim's Question

the victim as a stranger or unfamiliar to them. Therefore, suspects' reports show inconsistency between episodic memories of the event and reveal misleading facts about the crime.

Second, defendants reported that they met the victim when they got off a vehicle, but there are controversies or doubts on the types of vehicle they were using from home to Hayat Square. Priest Moses said that when we got off taxi and Priest John said when we got off the bus. In the given statements there are two different types of vehicles mentioned: "taxi" and "Bus". They travelled by the same type of car; they went to the same place; but Priest Moses said he used a taxi and Priest John used a bus. This is called basic fallacies³¹ or they failed to introduce the transport system they used. In Ethiopia these two transport systems have different size and provide different services and require different costs details of which discussed under the sub-topic (5.3 and 5.4).

Third, as we have seen in the table above (DQ22) Priest John reported, that the victim said that, /lətakɪ ɪski wədə məɾɪ məhede nəw santɪm sɪt'ɪppɪ ʔalə/ meaning *"give me a money for a taxi I want to go to Meri (name of place)"*. This means the suspects know where the victim was going. Priest Moses reported that the victim asked a money pay for a taxi but the place was not mentioned

³¹ The dictionary of law defines- deception, deceptive belief, delusion, deviation from truth, distortion, erroneous reasoning

in DQ9. He stated that /lətakrı jəmmihon məssafəria jəmmihonəŋ birr tamət'allatʃtʃihu ʔalə/ meaning "*He said, you will bring the money for a taxi*". In these statements there are variances of meanings. The first statement is referring to a polite form asking for help and the second is asking forcefully to get money from the priests.

Fourth , as can be observed from (DI10) the 1st accused reported that the victim insulted them, /innantə ləmmaŋotʃ mələmmən indʒi məst'ət jət tawk'allatʃtʃihu ləmmaŋotʃ mənafik'an bihonu jisət'alı ʔalə/ meaning "*You beggars, you don't know giving money, but you know only begging, even a heresies, give money*". In DA22, the 2nd suspect reported that he was insulted by the victim but the phrase is not similar with *the* 1st suspect "*He said, give me money for a taxi I want to go to Meri (name of place) beggars, you do not have anything to offer*".

As noted above, although the suspects were charged with the same crime, they did not make the same statement in terms of their right to plead guilty. Nonetheless, the judge did not ask for an explanation and did not impose contingency questions during the testimony and the prosecutor directly or indirectly not tried to clarify the speech event between suspects and victim. Inconsistencies of statements between suspects have not invited the lawyers to investigate the case. The study recommends linguistic inconsistencies as evidence as in the following:

- (1) They did not use the same transport system they came from different place or location.
- (2) The suspect said "good evening" so he knew them well
- (3) Defendants knew exactly where the suspect was going.

Also the judge asked two questions to get demonstrative evidence. This shows that linguistics evidence was not duly considered as important to Ethiopia courts. The following table shows questions of the judge and the responses of the 1st defendant

No	Questions of Judge	Responses of Priest Moses
JQ 15	እርስዎ ምንም ነገር አልያዙም ነበር? irswo minimm nəgər ?al-jaz-u-mm 2S:HON-NEG:nothing thing NEG-hold-2S:HON-NCM nəbbər? AUX:PFV Q You did not hold anything?	DA15. እኔ በእጄ የያዝኩት ያው አጭር ጥላ ነው የያዝኩት ጥላ በቻ ነው ine bə-idʒdʒ-e je-jaz-ku-t jaw 1S in-hand:poss REL-hold:PFV-1S-3MS.OBJ IDEO:like ʔac'c'ir t'ila nəw jə-jaz-ku-t t'ila bitʃtʃa nəw short umbrella COP REL-hold:PFV -1S -3MS.OBJ umbrella only COP In my hand, obviously I had ³² short umbrella, I hold a short umbrella only,
JQ 16	መቅሚያ አልያዙም? Məkuamija ?al-jaz-u-mm ? Stick NEG-hold-2S:HON-NCM Q You did not hold a prayer stick?	DA16. ምንም አልያዝኩም minimm ?al-jaz-ku-mm NEG:nothing NEG-hold-1S:HON-NCM I did not have anything

Table 13 Contingency Questions and Responses of Priest Moses

The required information was not given directly from the responses of Priest Moses. Although the responses of Priest Moses still invite the forensic linguist to study responses of the defendant, in JQ15 the judge asked "you did not

³² Expression with doubt

hold anything?" the response of the defendant was, "in my hand? obviously I had a short umbrella". In Amharic discourse (1)/jaw/ meaning "obviously" is refers to degree of habitual action. "*In my hand, obviously I hold a short umbrella*" implies that:

(1) The Priest tried to make psychological proximity with the lawyers and (2) deviate from the truth by recalling previous experiences. Although, the court or the lawyers have not a shared knowledge of the priests holding short umbrella. Noticeably in the Ethiopian, Orthodox Tewahido Church, Priests hold prayer stick (mæk'uamia), which is a shared knowledge. So, recoiling that the previous experience do not support the response of the priest and the priest desist the truth in the phrase short umbrella, because if the priest was saying I hold a short stick the crime will be relatively considered as a serious. In Ethiopian criminal code 538/3 stated that any person, who committed homicide, whether intentionally or negligently, shall be punished by lawful judicial process in accordance with decisions made by and punishment varies the manner of execution.

These premises lead investigation of more cusses to detect the suspect's position with regard to charges. This means that the study is not going to conclude that suspects are guilty of charge against them. In the following sub sections examples reflecting deceptions will be considered.

5.3. Schema

Schema follows from speech events (Shuy, 2014:46). As it has been shown speech events, defendants have been showing inconsistencies and ambiguities. In Europe and America, to solve ambiguities and inconsistencies police officers use under cover recordings and cooperating witnesses. Cooperating witnesses collect data on murder solicits, and uses hit and run technique (Shuy 2005:22). These techniques are not known in Ethiopian legal System. Here, police officers and lawyers use demonstrative evidence and solicitations of murder case evidence collected to support the demonstrative evidence. Mostly oral evidences are not easily found and not always clearly presented to the court.

Priest Moses and Priest John were not willing to give full picture of the event; and both defense witnesses and Prosecutor witnesses were not capable of narrating the event clearly, because

- (1) Both defense and Prosecutor witnesses did not see where suspects exactly came from.
- (2) Witnesses did not testify either Priest Mosses carry a short or long prayer stick (mæk'uamia) or a short umbrella.
- (3) Witnesses did not hear when the victim insulted suspects etc.

In Europe and America such doubts would have been solved by cooperative witness and under cover recording is allowed by the legal system. The study found that this legal process is not allowed in Ethiopia and that there is a gap in knowledge and experience. Although in this case the study shows that under cover recording evidence, the phrase is /mæk'uamia ikko jizeh nəbbər/ meaning "*You were carrying prayer stick*". This phrase is uttered by the second suspect Priest John when Priest Moses denied the fact, in DA 16, "*I did not any*". Priest John said the above phrase unintentionally, with low tone and he is not conscious of the speech was recorded. From linguistic point of view, the response, "*I did not carry any*" is not an appropriate response and violates the maxims of quality because previously he said that I carried short umbrella.

5.4. Linguistic Cues in Murder Case

5.4.1. Tense of Verbs

In Amharic, verb serve as expressions of actions at a given time (Baye 2017:85), and these indicate actions that happen, are happening, and will happen. In courtrooms the sequence of actions follow proper linguistic rules, otherwise it will invite ambiguous interpretation, loss of credibility and ultimately leading to a punishment.

Most of the time, courtrooms deal with actions that have already happened, and events are stated in the past tense. Susan (1996:8) and Rabon and

Chapman (2018:48) stated that a suspect refers to a past event as if it were in the present. If he/she shifts from past to present, it is known as historical present and the analyst should pay particular attention to such points in the narrative.

Priest Moses, Priest John and the defendant witnesses very often shift verbs from past to present tense. Such alternations have been seen throughout the testimonies. The following data taken from annex 2 of murder case 1 shows the expressions of suspects and defense witnesses in present and present continuous tenses.

No	Phrases with present tense forms	Tense of Verbs
DA ³³ 5	ወደ ቤተ ክርስቲያን እየሄድን ነው wədə betə Kirsitjan ijə-hed-n nəw CONJ- church while-go-1PL COP We are going to the church	FCT ³⁴
DA15	አጭር ጥላ ነው የያዝኩት ʔac'c'ir t'ila nəw jə-jaz-ku-t Short umbrella COP REL-hold:PFV-1S-3MS.OBJ I hold a short umbrella	PT ³⁵
DA1	ምንም አልያዝኩም Minimm ʔal-jazk-u-mm Nothing NEG-hold-1P-NCM I do not hold anything	PT
DA19	እዛው ቤተ ክርስቲያን ነው የምናድረው izzaw betə kirsitjan nəw jəmm-i-nadr-əw there church COP REL-1PL-sleep:IPFV-1PL We will sleep in that church	FT

³³ Defendant Answers

³⁴ Future continuous tense

³⁵ Present tense

DWA ³⁶ 3	ግር ግር ነው ያለው gīrgīrr nəw ja-ll-ə-w IDEO:mess COP REL-exist:PFV-3MS-OBJ There is a mess	PT
DWA34	እንደዚህ ነው የሚታጠፉት inidə zih nəw jəmm-i-ttat'ə-fut CONJ this COP REL-3PL-turn:IPFV-3PL They will turn like this	FT ³⁷
DWA40	የሚናገረውን ልብ አልሰውም jəmm-i-nagər-əw-n libb ?al-l-əw-mm REL- 3MS-say:IPFV-3SM.3MS.OBJ hear:IDEO NEG:1s-say-3MS:OBJ-NCM I am not listening what he says	PT
DWA72	ፖሊስ አለ Polis ?all-ə police exist:PFV-3MS There is a police officer	PT

Table 14 Statements of Suspects and Witness in Present and Present Continuous Forms

In DA5, and DA15, the first defendant in the courtroom said that, /wədə beta krstijan ijehedn nəw/ meaning "we are going to the church" and ?ac'c'ir t'ila nəw jajazkut meaning "I hold short umbrella". These denote that Priest Moses is going to church and hold short umbrella at this moment. The verb "going" indicates present continuous action and "hold" refers simple present tense. The suspect switches verbs from past to present or present continuous, since the action is happened in the past time, it is being expected that the suspect to say (1) we were going to church and (2) I was holding short umbrella. Thus the expressions invite to examine statements credibility and further discourse interpretation.

³⁶ Defendant Witness Answer

³⁷ Future tense

As we have seen under the sub-topic of speech event, Priest Moses did not clearly give response to the judge's contingency question /mæk'uamija ʔaljazum?/ "You did not hold a stick?" because the response to this question is important to the court. As noted in murder case 1 annex 3 direct examination questions the prosecutor tried to testify by witnesses either Priest Moses was holding a stick or not. But the prosecutor witness only said that *"I saw when Priest Moses hit the victim by a cane"*, but this evidence not brings the owner of the cane or stick, and the witness not sure about either the cane is belongs to Priest Moses or the victim.

In DA19 and the 2nd defendant said that /izzaw betə kirsitjan nəw jəmmīnadrəw/ meaning *"we stay the whole night in the church {uncertain}"* /izzaw sinniwərd/ meaning *"when we get out there {uncertain}"*. These phrases show the present and future actions, and entail unreal actions to be done in the future, rather than referring a real action in the past. Some of the words containing semantic uncertainty are the word *"izzaw"* meaning *"there is/are"* and *"is"* used to say something exists or happens but do not indicate exact place and time. Both priests did not mention the name of the church where they were going to but the prosecutors of the 1st defendant said that the two priests were going to Rufael Church but there is no Rufael Church around that place. Therefore, in this case deviating from the formal use of tense of

verbs, lead to uncertainties and semantics ambiguities used as suspects to hide the facts from the court.

In DWA40 and DWA72 the defendant witness said that /*jəmmīnagərəwn libb ʔalləwm*/ "I am not hearing what he says" and /*Polis ʔallə*/ "There is a police officer". These actions are narrated in the present tense. In these expressions the witness are hiding the truth, for example in DA72 the witness said "There is a police officer" but defendants testified that at that moment, there was no police officer, but the witness simply narrates what he wants there to be at that particular event.

5.4.2. Social Introduction: Name of Place and Time

As we have seen in chapter four, Sapir (1987) stated that lack of social introduction reflects ambiguity of personal references within the statement. In this study, social introduction refers to introducing names of individuals, time and places of participant in particular criminal event. In annex 2, murder case 1, defendants and witnesses have failed to state the exact place and time of event. Priest John fails to tell the name of place where they were going to on the moment of event and the type of the transport they used.

No	Statement of Defendants and Witnesses
DA19	ቤታችን እና ቤተክርስቲያናችን የተራራቀ ነው። <i>Bet-atstf-in inna bet kirsitjan-atstf-in jə-tə-rarak'ə nəw</i> house- POSS:PL-1S and church-PL:POSS:1PL REL-PASS-far:RECP:PFV COP our home and our church are far apart, ወደ 2:00 ሰአት ከምናምን ያለሄዳል

<i>wədə 2:00 səʔat kə-minamn ja-s-hed-all</i> CONJ 2:00 hours with- additional:IDEO REL-CAUS-go:PFV-3MS:NPST <i>it takes more than 2:00 hours</i>
<i>ለሊት ስንሄድ ሌባ እያስቸገረን</i> <i>Ləlit s-inn-hed leba ijja-stfəgər-ə-n</i> night CONJ-1P--go thief REL-trouble:PFV-3MS-1PL <i>When we go at mid night thief threaten us,</i>
<i>እዛው ቤተክርስቲያን የምናድረው</i> <i>izzaw betə kirstjan nəw jəmm-in-adr-əw</i> there church COP REL-1PL-sleep:IPFV-1PL <i>(there) we at the church spend the night</i>
<i>ከታክሲ እንዳለው ጓኛዬ በዛው ስንወርድ</i> <i>kə-taksɪ ind-a-lə-w guadəɣn-a-je bə-zzaw sinni-wərd</i> from-taxi CONJ-say-3MS-3ms.obj friend-3S-POSS:1S via-there 1P-get-off <i>As my friend said, when we get off taxi there (uncertainty)</i>

Table 15 Expressions of Ambiguous Social Introduction by 2nd Defendant

Defendants reported that, when they were going to church, Saturday evening, for the Sunday mass, the crime happened accidentally but the study showed it was at the premises of the Priests. First, as can be seen in the table above Priest John was not willing to tell the name of the church and the place where they live /betatʃtʃin inna bet kirstjanatʃtʃin jətərarak'ə nəw/ "our home and our church are far apart". They claim their homes are far from the church. In DA19 Priest Moses said that /wədə 2:00 səʔat kəminamn jaskedal/ "it takes more than 2:00 hours". And yet the above two statements do not provide enough information to lawyers i.e. violate the maxims of quantity. This makes difficult for lawyers to estimate the distance between their homes and the church. And so the exact place is not clearly stated to the court, but

statements are used as the reason why they appear at that specific time and place.

Furthermore the second defendant Priest John said that "*When we go to church at mid night thieves threaten us*". Therefore, they have chosen to go to church in the evening. Second, In DA19, /*kətakɪ indaləw gadəɲɲaje bizzaw sinniwərd*/ meaning "*As my friend said, when we get off taxi there (uncertainty)*" but his friend Priest Moses did not say that. He said when we get off the taxi. In DA2 Priest Moses stated that "when we get off the bus". The words "Bus" and "Taxi" do not have the same referents. Bus is a long and big public transport, with seating capacity of 60-100 people and it is governed by the government. Taxi is a small public transport vehicle. Suspects do not have a shared knowledge of public transport system was used. The following table shows statements of the first defendant, Priest Moses

DA2	Statements
	ያው ወደ ቤተክርስቲያን እየሄድን ነው <i>jaw wadə betəkristian ijjə-hed-n nəw</i> <i>IDEO:there CONJ church PROG-go-1PL COP</i> <i>(uncertainty) we are going to the church</i>
	እዳር ለአገልግሎት እየሄድን <i>ʔadar lə-ʔagəlɣilot ijjə-hed-n</i> <i>night CONJ-service PROG-go-1PL</i> <i>We are going to night service</i>
	ሰውየው ከባስ ላይ እንደወረደን <i>səww-ijəw kə-bas kəj inidə-wərred-n</i> <i>man-DET:3MS from-bus on CONJ-get off -1PL</i> <i>The man, when we get off the Bus</i>

Table 16 Expressions of Ambiguous Social Introduction by the 1st Defendant

From the above expressions the study identifies the ambiguity of the expressions that show vague personal reference. This shows that the suspect distances himself from the person or the place in ambiguous and general ways. In DA2 the first phrase *we are going to the church* is not referring to the exact place of the church their destination. In the third lines the phrase the **man** is vague for hearers, which characterises his failure in introducing the person. It shows distance between suspect and victim. However, there are possible ways of addressing victim (1) using his given name (2) Using the word /ጸሐፊ/ "deceased".

In addition, the study discusses and elaborates linguistic cues by giving further examples. The following data has been taken from Murder Case 2 and Annex 2

Category	Code	Description	Count	% Codes	% Cases
Noun	Change in Referencing	The action, it, a man, The man, they, the man	6	27.30%	100.00%
Conjunction	Abjuration	but, but	2	9.10%	100.00%
Sentence	Passive	The action was done, it was happened, accident that challenged my life was happened The man who was injured, it was happened	4	18.20%	100.00%
Adverb	Denial or Negation	I couldn't have imagined, did not deliberately kill, in a way that is beyond my control	3	13.60%	100.00%
Adverb	Temporal Lacuna	Soon, Then, After that, After that , then	6	27.30%	100.00%
Verb	Non-confirming	Planned	1	4.50%	100.00%

	sentence				
--	----------	--	--	--	--

Table 17: Linguistic Cues Extracted from Annex1 Murder Case2 by Using a QDA Lite

As noted from the table above linguistics cusses have been extracted from the murder case 2 by using Qualitative Data Analysis Application. And the table shows parts of speech and codes of linguistic cusses with the descriptions. The discussion of the data present as follows.

5.4.3. Temporal Lacuna

The notion of temporal lacuna associated with Sapir’s (1996) notion of missing connections. It denotes blank space or missing element (s) with the discourse (*Rabon and Chapman 2018:14*). In this study temporal lacuna was extracted from a defendant's testimony in annex two murder case two. Adverbial time phrases are used as a temporal lacuna of the testimony, and the suspect has used for two purposes (1) To tell the story of the event without interrupting the flow of ideas and to give an acceptable word and (2) It allows to jump through the story of the event without worrying about the ideas that should be raised.

Line 5

wədə buna-bet si-gəb-a hulət səw-ot[tʃ] nəbərɪ **kəza** wədə-wist' gəbi-tʃtʃe fitləfit tək'əmət'-ku bira ʔazəz-ku
CONJ- bar-house CONJ-enter-3MS two man-PL AXU:PFV then CONJ-inside enter:1S face-to-face sit-1S beer order-1S
kə-tə-wəsənə dək'ika bə-h^wala lela sost-ənpa səw mət't'-a.
CONJ-PASS-limited minute CONJ-back another three-rank man come-3MS

*When I entered the bar there were two people, **then** I sat down in front of them, I ordered a beer, and **after** a minute, the third one came.*

Line 6

bizu-m s-a-j-k'oj irsbərsat[tʃəw] ijə-tə-nəgagər-u jətələjaju sidb-ot[tʃ]-n mə-ssadəb dʒemmər-u, bətələj
many-FOC CONJ-NEG-3MS-wait by themselves REL-PASS-talk:RECP-3P different insult-PL-ACC NOML-insult start-3PL specially
h^wala jə-gəb-aw bə-idʒdʒ-u mɪlkɪt ijə-t'ək'om-ə innat-h-in jəmm-ija-s'əjf sidb ji-ssadəb dʒəmər-ə
back REL-enter:PFV-3MS.OBJ with-hand-POSS sign PROG-pointout-3MS mother-POSS:1S-ACC REL-3MS-disgusting insult 3MS-insult:PFV start-3MS.

Soon they began talk to each other, especially the one who came later, began to insult my mother with a sign of his hand.

The suspect used the temporal lacuna created by the discourse bridge adverbs "soon" "then" and "after that" to skip over the fact that when the suspect arrived bar, he got into a violent altercation with victim and killed him. In the above statement, the suspect goes without telling us the underlying cause of the crime. Why they were able to insult the defendant for no reason?

Line 7:

ከዛ ቅማላም ብሰብስ ወያኔ የሚሉ የተለያዩ ስድስቶችን እየሰደቡኝ ነበር።

Kəzza k'mal-am bisbis wəjjane jəmm-i-l-u jə-tə-ləjjaj-u sidb-ot[tʃ]-in ijja-sədəb-ə-ɲɲ nəbbər
then lice-POSS dirty weyane REL-say:IPFV-PL REL-PASS-different-PL insult-PL:ACC REL-insult:IPFV-3MS-1S AUX:PFV

Then they were insulting me all kinds of insult, dirty Wayane

Line 10

ከዛ እነሱን ስለማላወቃቸው እና እነሱም ያውቁኛል በዬ ስለማልገምት የማያውቁትን ሰው ከመሬት ተነሱቶ መሳደብም ሆነ መዛት አግባብ እንዳልሆነ ብግራቸውም ሊያቋርጡ አልቻሉም።

Kəzza innə-issu-n silə-mm-a-lawk'-at[tʃ]-əw innə innə issu-m j-awk'-u-ɲɲ-all bi-jje silə-mm-a-l-gəmm-t jəmm-aj-awk'-u-t-n səw
then ASSOC-3MS-ACC CONJ-REL-NEG-know:PFV-PL-3PL.OBJ and ASSOC 3MS-FOC REL-know-3PL-1S-NPST CONJ-say:CVB:1S CONJ-REL-NEG-1S-expect-3MS.OBJ REL-NEG-know-3MS-3MS.OBJ-ACC man
kə-mərət tənəst-o mə-ssadəb honə mə-zat ʔagbab ind-al-hon-ə bi-nəgr-at[tʃ]-əw-m li-ja-k'k'urt'-u ʔal-t[tʃ]al-u-mm stand-CVB:3MS
IDO:with out reason NOML-insult become NOML-warning correct CONJ-NEG-become-3MS CONJ-tell:1S-PL-3PL.OBJ-FOC CONJ-REL-stop:PFV-3PL NEG-able-3PL-NCM

Then I don't know them and I don't expect they know me, I told them to stop insult me but they could not quit, even though it was unfair to insult and threaten a stranger.

Line 9

ከዚህ በላይ እናጠፋሁለን ወይም እንጠፋለን እያሉ ፎክሩ ነገሩ እየተባበሰ ሲሄድ እኔ ቤቱን ለቅቄ ለመውጣት አሰብኩኝ የነበረብኝን ሂሳብ ከፍዬ በመገባበት ሰኣት ከሰሱቱ እንዲተነሱቱ ከኋላዬ አጣምሮ ያዘኝ

Kə-zzih bələj innə-t'əfa-h-all-ən wəjjm inn-t't'əf-all-ən ijja-l-u fokkər-u, nəgər-u ijja-tə-babas-ə si-hed ine bet-u-n lək'ik'k'-e lə-mə-wit't'at

CONJ-this beyond 1PL-eliminate-2MS-NPST-1PL or 1PL-loss-NPST-1PL while-say-1P intimidate-3PL issu-DEF while-PASS-increase:RECP-3MS CONJ-go 1S house-DEF-ACC leave-1S to:NOML-out silə-
asəb-ku-ɲɲ jə-nəbbər-ə-bb-ɲɲ-in hisab kəfijj-e bə-m-nəsa-bb-ət səʔat kə-sost-u ʔand-u tənəst-o kə-h^walaj-e hulet idʒdʒ-ot[tʃ]-e-n ʔat't'amr-o jaz-ə-ɲɲ
think-1S-1S.OBJ REL-exist:PFV-3MS-APPL:1S.OBJ-ACC charge pay-1S CONJ-NOML-stand-APPL-1S time from-three-DEF one-DEF stand up-CVB:3MS from-back-POSS two hand-PL- POSS-1S
together-CVB:3MS catch-3MS-1S

Beyond this they threaten me and they said we will either destroy you or we will lose, as things got worse, I Planed to leave the house, and I paid a charge, one of the three got up and grabbed my two hands.

As noted in the above examples, the suspect used temporal lacuna to escape from to narrate the story coherently. Temporal lacuna is used as a technique to violate maxims of quality and quantity. The suspect is not denying the truth but escapes the pillars of the crime events. The manipulation process is done by blending the narration out of the sequence because the suspect missed parts of the story deliberately and find a one-sided version of the event. As can be seen under the section of the speech event, in the murder case, the victim is not an actor in the testimony. Therefore, the topic of the narration has been selected by the defendant.

5.4.4. Passive Voice Sentence

A deceptive suspect often use language that minimizes self-references, one way to reduce self-references is to describe events in the passive voice (Clikeman 2012:31). The study identified that the suspect used passive voice statements to make himself emotionally free of charge. He deceived the doer of the action then he refers to another party as the subject of the crime.

Line 1:

ድርጊቱ ተፈጽሟል በውጤቱም ከፍተኛ ሀዘን ተሰምቶኛል ነገር ግን እኔ ባላሰብኩት እና ባልፈለኩት መንገድ ከቁጥጥሬ ወጭ በኋላ መንገድ ነው የተፈጸመው፡፡

dirggit-u tə-fəs'm^w-all bə-wt'et-u kəftəjjna hazen təsəmt-o-jnp-all nəgərgin ine bə-al-asəb-ku-t inna bə-al-fələg-ku-t mənəḡd, kə-k'ut't'ir-e wic'c'

action:DEF PASS-done-3MS:NPST CONJ-result-DEF high miserable feel-CVB-1S-NPST but 1S CONJ-NEG-think-1S-3MS.OBJ CONJ by-NEG-want-1S-3MS.OBJ way ABL-control-POSS out
bə-honə mənəḡd nəw jə-tə-fəs'əm-əw

via-done way COP REL-PASS-done:PFV-3MS:OBJ

The action was done. By the result I felt great sadness, but it was accomplished in a way that I couldn't have imagined and wanted and in a way that is beyond my control.

Line 4

ተገዳ የተባለው ግለሰብ እና ጻፈኞቹ በቀሰቀሱት ሁኔታ መጣ። አጋጣሚ እንጂ አስቤ እና ሆን ባዩ ሰው አልገፈልኩም፡፡

tə-goda jə-tə-bal-əw gilləsəb inna g^wadəjjn-o-tfj-f-u bə-k'əsək'əs-u-t hukata mət'fo ʔagatami indʒi ʔasb-e inna hon-bij-e səw ʔal-gədəl-ku-mm

PASS-injure REL-PASS-say-3MS person and friend-PL-DEF CONJ-incite-3PL-3MS.OBJ disturbance bad incidence IDEO-NEG think-1S CONJ deliberate-say-CVB:1S man NEG-kill-1S-NCM

The man who was said injured it was unfortunate incident caused by his friends, I did not deliberately kill a man

Line 19:

ከዛ ብማጸናቸውምጸናውም ብድብው ዘረፋም ፈጽመውብኝ አስከ መጨረሻው መሳሪያዬን ለመንጠቅ እየታገሉ በነበረበት የተፈጸመ እና ከቁጥጥሬ ወጭ መሆኑን ነው ለመግለጽ የምጥቀረው እኔንን ነው ማለት የምፈልገው፡፡

kəzza bi-m-mas'-ən-at[t]əw-m dəbdib-əw zərəf-a fəs'm-əw-bb-ijnp iskə-məc'ərəf-aw məsarija-jen lə-mə-nt'ək' ijə-tagəl-u bə-nəbər-ə-bb-ət

then CONJ-1S-plea-PL-3PL.OBJ-FOC beat-3PL:CVB steal-OBJ does-3PL-APILL-1S up to-end-3MS.OBJ gun-POSS:1S CONJ-NOML-take PROG-fight-3PL CONJ-AUX:PFV-3MS-APPL-3MS
jə-tə-fəs'əm-ə inna kə-k'ut't'ire wic'c' mə-hon-u-n nəw lə-mə-gles'jəmm-i-mokr-əw, ihe-n nəw malət jəmm-i-fəlg-əw.

REL-PASS-done-3MS and ABL-control-1S out NOML-become-DEF-ACC COP CONJ-NOML- explain REL-1s-try:IPFV-3MS.OBJ this-ACC COP to say REL-1s-want-3MS.OBJ

Then when I pleaded them, they beat me and robbed me, so it was happened in the meantime that they were struggling to get my gun and I'm trying to say that it is out of my control, that's all I try to explain.

It is understood that the suspect did not want to associate himself with the crime. Finally, he claimed that as he is not the doer of the crime. For example, line 26 *"it was done in the meantime when they were struggling to get my gun"*

5.4.5. Change in Referencing

The suspects in murder cases do not want to call directly the name of events or participants of the event or change it to another name. They use the technique of change in reference to hide the crime. If the action is not clearly presented to the court and the suspect is not charged directly with the proposed crime because judges need pieces of information that makes them free from doubt. Therefore, it is likely that the parties involved in the criminal proceedings may hide the subjects or references from the judges. For example the suspect statement presents as follows:

Line1

ድርጊቱ ተፈጽሟል

dirggit-u tə-fəs'm^w-all

action-DEF PASS-happen-3MS:NPST

The action was done

Line 4

ተጎዳ የተባለው ግለሰብ እና ጓደኞቹ

tə-goda jə-tə-bal-əw **gilləsəb** inna g^wadəjɲ-otʃtʃ-u

PASS-injure REL-PASS-say-3MS.OBJ person and friend-PL-DEF

The man who was the alleged victim and his friends

Line 11

አንዱ እስከ መጨረሻ እየታገለ እየገፈተረ ወደ ስር ባንኮኒ አስገባኝ

?annid-u iskə məc'ərrəʃa ijə-tagəʃal-ə ijə-gəfəttər-ə wədə sir bankoni ʔas-gəb-a-ɲɲ

One-DEF up to end PROG-fight-3MS PROG-push-3MS CONJ under bankoni CAUS- enter-3MS-1S

The one pushed me to the bottom of the bankoni and he was struggling to the end.

Line12

በዚህ አጋጣሚ እንደማይለቁኝ እና መሳሪያዬ ለመንጠቅ እየታገለኝ መሆኑን ሳይ

bə-zzih ʔagət'ami **ində-mmaj-lək'-ə-ɲɲ** inna məsarija-je-n lə-mə-nt't'ək' **ijə-ta-gəl-ə-ɲɲ** mə-hon-u-n saj
via-this incidente CONJ-REL-leave:IPFV-3MS-1S CONJ gun-POSS-NOM CONJ-NOML-grab PROG-PASS-fight-3MS-1S NOML-become-DEF-ACC see:1S

In this incident I understand that **the man** is struggling to take my gun

Line19:

ዘረፋም ፈጽመውብኝ እስከ መጨረሻው መሳሪያዬን ለመንጠቅ እየታገለኩ በነበረበት

zərəfa-m fəs'm-əw-bb-ijɲ iskə-məc'ərrəʃa-w məsarija-je-n lə-mə-nt't'ək' ijə-tagəl-u bə-nəbər-ə-bb-ət...

steal-FOC does:PFV-3PL-APPL-1S up to-end-3MS.OBJ gun-POSS-ACC to-NOML-grab REL-fight:IPFV-3PL CONJ-AUX:PFV-3MS-APPL:3MS

They robbed me, **they were** struggling to get my gun up to the end.

As can be seen in the above examples the suspect has shifted the subject of the sentence changed from the single to many subjects. In line 6 and 16, the suspect said that line 11/**?annidu**/ “the one” line 16 /**ijətagələɲɲ**/ “struggling” and line 26 / **ijətagəlu**/ “*they were struggling*”. The suspect deliberately changes the subject of the action because he has claimed that he committed the crime beyond his control.

To conclude the discussion, mostly in murder case speech events is testified by the guilty. Sometimes a witness who has heard language solicitation will give information to the court. Otherwise, all speech events, such as insult, intimidation, etc. are described by the suspect, and this evidence is not balanced.

In murder cases, the victim is not physically present, and the crime scenes are described by either the one who commits the crime or the witness. In this circumstance, suspects leak the evidence when they strive to make a distance from the scene. However, they are performing consciously or unconsciously i.e. some of them are denying facts consciously, and others leak pieces of evidence unconsciously when they try to escape psychologically from the crime. As discussed under 5.4, suspects in murder cases use distorting, manipulating pieces of information, and violating maxims of conversation, mentally to escape from the crime gist but not denying the crime completely. Besides that, the linguistic cues identified in the study are the result of suspects' mental escape, these cues are tense of the verb, temporal lacuna, change in references, social introduction, and passive voice.

Chapter Six Result (III)

Linguistic Features in a Sexual Misconduct Case

6.1. Introduction

This chapter discusses the features attested in language of sexual misconduct and language concealment techniques in sexual misconduct case. *Sexual misconduct* is an umbrella term and uses to describe a range of behavior used to obtain sexual gratification against another's will or at the expense of another and it includes sexual harassment, sexual assault, and any conduct of a sexual nature that is without consent. Feminist researches argued that sexual assault includes any activity that is doing over a woman with out her consent (Abbey et.al 2004:323).

In Ethiopian there is no similar understanding on the concept of sexual misconduct. In Amharic expression there are an equivalent word or phrase that refers to sexual misconduct, for example in the Ethiopian Federal Courtroom the concept is articulated as "ጾታዊ ጥቃት" /s'otawi t'ik'at/ meaning "*Physical Sexual Crime*" "ጾታዊ ትንኮሳ" /s'otawi tinkosa/ meaning "*Oral Sexual Crime*". The word "ትንኮሳ" / tinkosa/ derived from a verb "ተነኮለ- ባለጋራውን በነገር ተነኮለ" meaning "He attacked verbally his enemy" and the word "ጥቃት" /t'ik'at/ derived from a verb "አጠቃ- ሀይለኛው ደካማውን አጠቃ፣ አሰቃየ፣ አስጨነቀ" meaning "attack- the stronger one attacks a pathetic, oppressed" (Tesema 2005: 584 & 822). Therefore, this study describes that the phrase sexual misconduct in

Amharic expression refers in to two ways. (1) Sexual crime described by a word (Oral) and (2) Sexual crime described by physical contact.

However in Amharic expressions words or phrases associated with sexual assault expressions are not considered as a crime, for example, in a day-to-day conversation of Amharic speakers "እቃ ጣልሽ" / ik'a t'alʃ/ meaning "you drop..." ቆንጅዬ /k'ondʒje/ meaning "beauty" "ታምሪአለሽ" /tamriʔaləʃ/ meaning "you are so beautiful" etc are common examples of sexual misconduct described by a word or a direct verbal abuse . Sometimes an oral expression is changed into assault and it can be intimidating.

The above expressions have been taken from examples of relationships between a man and a woman. More recently, same-sex marriage has become increasingly common in Ethiopia, particularly in relation to men. Words that convey the same-sex relationships are not known. Evidence shows that gestures are more frequent than verbal expressions. For example dressing style, color palette and wearing rainbow-like clothing and symbols. Specifically, homosexual men are identified by their pants and the earrings they wear. Homosexual women differ in the decoration they make in their nails and the decor they use in their parts of the body. However, as the researcher noted during the observation, sometimes the children who are sexually abused are 10-15 years old. The victims were cheated by the suspect and the suspect promised they would give foods, and sweets.

Currently in Ethiopian sexual misconduct is observed in both sexes. The federal courtrooms allow for hearing both cases i.e same sex crime and opposite sex crime. Same sex crime is very often observed over school boys by gays and it is usually done secretly. In 2004 The Criminal Code Of The Federal Democratic Republic of Ethiopia, Article 620-629 provides making opposite sex sexual intercourse without her permission is punishable but whoever performs it with another person of the same sex a homosexual act, or any other indecent act, is punishable i.e same sex sexual intercourse is not required the two parties agreement.

In chapter 4, and 5, have discussed that language detecting ambiguous expressions of the suspect and witnesses' expressions in bribery and murder cases. In this chapter the study discusses how the linguistic tools used to detect ambiguous expressions of sexual misconduct. The data has been taken from the Federal First Instance Courts. The suspects and witnesses are making their own version of the reality about the sex crime event. The following example has been taken from sexual misconduct annex 3 case 1 and case 2.

Case 1

On murch 27/2009 E.C Ato Henok Tekalign was charged with a rape case by the federal public prosecutor. According to the court, records the suspect was charged with rape and he committed the crime on Selamawit Alemu.

Case 2

Defendant Fekadu, a school guard, was charged with a child rape case. According to Prosecutor General, the suspect was charged with crime of rape on February 27, 2008 E.C

6.2. Speech Event

In sexual misconduct cases it is important to be aware of and understand what the particular speech event is. As Gumperz (1997: 9) points out, speech events are recurring occasions that have tacitly understood rules of preference, unspoken conventions as to what counts as valid and what information may or may not be introduced. Therefore, it helps to predict the parameters of what participants can be expected to say (Shuy 2012:196). In this section, the study focuses on lawyer interrogation speech event. Often in sexual misconduct cases, the speech event is affected by the dominance of the defendants because the two parties present at the hearing psychologically or physically are not equal. The suspect has power over the victim. Very often, the scene is narrated by victims, and they described as "if you tell to anyone? will kill you". So, this can be a source of great fear for victims, who may sometimes find it difficult to explain their case to the court. In annex 3 Case 2 Selam a 12-year-old girl was raped by a security guard of a school. The suspect threatened her after he raped her.

ከዛ ብትናገሪ ኮምፒውተሩ ይነግረኛል እሺ አለኝ ከዛ እኔ ዳኒ ነኝ ለአባትሽ ለእናትሽ ብትናገሪ አስፊሽ እገልጻለሁ። ከዛ ትናትና አገኘኝ እና ተናገርሽ ወይ ሲለኝ አልተናገርኩም አልኩት። ጎበዝ አለኝ።

Kəzza bittinagəri kompiwutəru jinəgrənpəl iſſi ʔaləp. Kəzza ine Dani nəpɲ ʔaləp ləʔabbatʃ ləinnatʃ bittinagəri ʔasirreʃ igəlʃaləhu ʔaləp. kəzza tinant ʔagəpɲəp inna tənagərʃ wəj siləp ʔaltənaggərkum ʔalkut. gobəz ʔaləpɲ.

Then if you tell this to anyone, the computer will tell me, okay? And then he said “I am Danny”. If you tell to your father and mother, I will arrest you and kill you. Then he met me yesterday, and I said I didn't tell, and then he said “you are smart”.

According to the data above, the perpetrator is stronger than the victim in terms of physical and psychological strengthens. For example, the statement “If you tell to your father and mother, I will arrest you and kill the illocutionary force of the statement shows that the defendant made her feel depressed and scared. As we have seen above, the perpetrator tried to intimidate her because she was immature and physically weak. In addition, the researcher observed that women of all ages come to court and find it difficult to talk about the crime after the crime has been committed. Therefore, this study presents and discusses two types of rape cases in the following way.

6.2.1. Rape Case

6.2.1.1. Child Rape Case

Child sexual abuse is rampant in Ethiopia. The researcher has observed that children under age of 15 years old and mentally retarded victims faced challenges to explain the case to the court. These challenges are (1) the inability to explain the crime event, and (2) fear. The Federal First Instance Courtroom appoints social psychologists. The professionals assist the children to describe the crime event. Though, they are not effective because they are not trained or have not acquired additional skills in linguistic or Communication skills. Besides, neither judges nor prosecutors take into account the children's psychological and linguistic backgrounds. As a result, the crime is not properly explained to the court. Selam was 12 years old. She was the first witness of the prosecutor to be raped by someone guarding their school. Since the victim was a prosecutio witness, the prosecutor asks direct examination and open questions. To illustrate this point the following data is taken from Lideta First Instance Court, attached in annex 3 case2

No	Prosecutor Direct Examination Question and 1 st Witnesses Answers
1.	ፈለቀ ምንድን ነው ያደረገሽ ? fələkʷə midn nəw jadərəgəʃ? What Feleke did to you? መጀመሪያ ምሳዩን በልቴ አንደኛ ወጣሁ፤ ከዛ አንደኛ ወጣሁ እና እኔ ወንበሩ ላይ ተቀመጥሁ ከዛ ጉዋደኛዬን ስጠብቅከዛ እሱ ድግሞ ጀርባዬን ይዞ አፌን ይዞ አልጋ ላይ ወረወረኝ ከዛ ፣ ታይቼን ፓንቴን አውልቆ ቀሚሴን ገልቦ፤ እሱ ድግሞ ሰሪውን አውልቆ ነበረ ከዛ አላላ... እያልኩ ሳለቅስ ከዛ ደማብኝ ነጭ እንደዚህ አይነት ደማብኝ ከዛ እሱ በሶፍት ጠረገ እና ጣለው ከዛ እኔ ዳኒ ነኝ ስሜ። ብትናገሪ ኮምፒተሩ ይነግረኛል አስፊሽ እገልባለሁ አለኝ። mədʒəmərɨja misajen bəlɨtʃɨ ʔandəɲpa wətʔtʰahu ɨnna ihe wənbəru laj təkʷəmetʰhu kezza guwadəɲpajen sɨtʰəbkʰ kəzza issu dəgmo dʒərbajen jizo

attorney, and the judges. The researcher observed that this may lead to another mistake and change the structures of the question from open to close type.

As presented in annex 3 case 2, the prosecutor asked 22 direct examination questions out of these, 17 are leading questions. Also, it is due to the changes she made to the direct examination questions become more understandable and less stressful for the victim. In principle, the one who asks direct examination questions cannot lead a witness to testify as he /she wishes. During the direct examination question, all the questions should be open, and the nature of the questions encourages the witness to narrate the crime event freely. For example, in QN 15, QN16, and QN17,

15. እናትሽ ሀኪም ቤት ወሰደችኝ ብለኛል አይደል? ሌላ ከእናትሽ ጋር አብረሽ የት ሄደሽ ነበር?
innat-f hakim bet wəsəd-ətʃtʃ-ijɨɨ bil-əʃ-all ʔaj-dəl? lela kə-innat-f gar ʔabrə-ʃ jət hedə-ʃ nəbbər ?
mother-POOS:3FS hospital take:PFV-3FS-1S.OBJ say- 3FS-NPST NEG:be:PFV Q other than with-mother-3FS with together- 3FS where
go-3FS AUX:PFV Q
You said your mother took me to the hospital isn't it? Where did you go with your mother other than the hospital?)
16. የዛን ቀን ቤት የወሰደሽ ቀን እንደዛ ያደረገሽ ቀን ዳንኤል ነበር ብሎ ስሙን የነገረሽ
jə-zzan k'ən bet jə-wəsəd-ə-ʃ k'ən ində-zza ja-dəræg-ə-ʃ k'ən Daniel nəbbər bilo sim-u-n jə-nəggər-ə-ʃ
REL-that date house REL-take-3MS-3FS date IDEO:like-that REL-does:PFV-3MS-3FS day Daniel AUX:PFV say:CVB:3MS name-
DEF-ACC REL-tell-3MS-3FS
The day he took you home, the day he did the crime, he told you his name was Daniel?
17. ዳንኤል ነበር አይደል መጀመሪያ ያለሽ ስሙን ያለሽ እና ፈለቀ መሆኑን ስሙን መቼ ነበር ያወቅሽው
Daniel nəbbər ʔaj-dəl mədʒəmərɨja sim-u-n ja-l-ə-ʃ fələk'ə mə-hon-u-n j-awək'-ʃ-iw mətʃe nəbbər
Daniel AUX:PFV NEG-be:PFV primarily name-DEF-ACC REL-say:PFV:-3MS-3FS Feleke NOML-become-DEF-ACC REL-know:PFV-
3FS-3MS:OBJ when AUX:PFV
His name was Daniel, didn't he? When did you know the name Feleke?

All of the above leading questions asked by the expert are violate the rules of the court. The victim was a 12-year-old witness, and she was the first witness

of the prosecutor. The witness was summoned by a social psychologist, believing that she could not explain the case herself only. However, the expert turned the prosecutor's direct examination question into the leading questions, which did not allow the witness to explain the crime. As a result, the expert knowingly or unknowingly pushed the witness to answer the intention of her. Therefore, this refuses the court not to understand the nature of the crime.

6.2.1.2. Adult Rape Case

Ato henok was charged with rape case on February 24, 2007 E.C by the Federal prosecutor, and arrested on March 1, he denied the Miranda right and he asked the court to defend the case. Before hearing the defense witnesses, the court allowed according to crime procedural code article 142/3, and Ato Henok gives a statement of defense, and he made the following statement. The data has taken from Annex 3 and case 1

SDS ³⁸ . 9:00 ሰዓት ላይ ከቤተክርስቲያን ወጣሁ ማለት ነው። ከዛ በኋላ እሱ ጋር ሄድኩኝ እሱን እንጨት ይሰራ ነበር						
9:00	səʔat	laj	kə-betəKirstijan	wət't'a-hu	malət	nəw. kəzza bəh ^w ala issu gar
9:00	Oclock	on	from-church	out-1S	to say	COP then back 3MS with
hed-ku-ɣɣ	issu	inc'ət	sira	ji-sər-a		nəbbər.
go-1S-NPST	3MS	wood	work	REL-work:IPFV-3MS		AUX:PFV
<i>I left out the church at 9:00 am. Then I went to him and he was working a furniture</i>						

As noted in the above table, the suspect (Ato Henok) explained that he was in a church up to 9:00 pm. He skips the fact by using the temporal lacuna adverb then”, suddenly he said that he went to his friend's house and he was

³⁸ Sexual misconduct defendant statement

helping his friend who was doing furniture. The statement is used as premises to conclude the expressions of the next argument. Then, the suspect concludes his statement he was watching the spiritual movie "Moses's video". Before the suspect went to the conclusion, the judge asked some questions to clarify his narration to the court. The data was taken from Annex 3 and case1

QJ1. ቤትዎት ገብተው ነው ወደ ጓደኛዎት ጋር የሄዱት።

bet-wo-t gəbt-əw nəw wədə guwaddəገna-wo-t gar jə-hed-u-t ?

house-POSS:2S_{HON}-3MS.OBJ enter:2S_{HON} COP CONJ friend-2S_{HON}-3MS.OBJ with REL-go:3S_{HON}-3MS.OBJ Q

Did you go to your home and went to your friend home?

SDA2³⁹ አዎ ቤቴ ገብቼ ምሳዬን በልቼ ነው የወጣሁት ከዛ በኋላ እሱ ጋር ሄድኩኝ 9:00 ሰዓት እስከ 10:00 ሰዓት ባለው እዛ ጋር ደርሼ እሱ እንጨት ስራ ስሰራ አገዝኩት እኔም በዚህ ሙያ ተመርቄ ስለ ነበር አገዝኩት ከዛ በኋላ ልክ ማታ ሲሆን ፊልም የቤተክርስቲያን ፊልም አለ የሙሴ እሱን እያየን ነበር።

ገawo bet gəbtj-e misa-je-n bəli-tjtje nəw jə-wət'ah-u-t. Kəzza bəh^wala issu gar hed-ku-ገገ

Yes house enter-1S lunch-POSS:1S-ACC eat-1S COP REL-out:PFV-1S-3MS.OBJ then after 3MS with go-1S-1S.OBJ

9:30 iskə 10 sətat balləw izza gar dərəs-ku-ገገ. issu gar dəriffj-e issu inc'ət sira si-sər-a ገaggəz-ku-t.

9:30-1:00 hour betwee there with arrive-1S-1S.OBJ 3MS with arrive-1S he wood work CONJ-work-3MS help-1S-3MS.OBJ

ine-mm bəzih muja tə-mmərk'-e silə-nəbbər ገaggəz-ku-t kəzzan bəh^wala likk mata si-hon film

1S.FOC on this profession PASS-graduate-1S CONJ-AUX:PFV help-1S-3MS.OBJ then after exactly night CONJ- becom film

jə-betkirstijan film ገall-ə jə-muse issu-n film ijj-ajə-n nəbbər

GEN- church film be:IPFV-3MS GEN-moses 3MS- ACC film REL-see-2P AUX:PFV

Yes, I went home and ate my lunch, and then I went to him and I arrived there between 9:30 and 10:00 am. I met him and helped him with his wood work, because I graduated in woodwork. After that, at night, there was a church movie, about Moses, we were watching the movie.

The response of the suspect is very general and violates both the quantity and quality of the conversation maxims. For the question is asked in JQ2, the answer should be “yes” or “no” but the suspect gave further information such as he was helping his friend, he graduated in woodwork, and he watched

³⁹ Sexual misconduct defendant responses

spiritual movies. On the other hand, the suspect violates the quality of the conversation maxim, for example, in SDA2, the suspect said that they watched a spiritual movie, but the court did not understand the reason why the suspect said this? Did the suspect watch a spiritual movie, or he said deliberately to associate himself with a spiritual personality? It is not clear to the court. Then the judge asked further contingency questions related to the sequence of events that the suspect should not have said before. As presented in annex3 case 1, the questions have the following content (1) what time he returned home? (2) What time did they stop working? (3) What time the movie started and ended? (4) Who was with him when he returned home? (5) What did they talk about with his friend? etc. In particular, the questions asked by the judge shown below, are presented to check the suspect had seen a spiritual film that day and what kind of film they have seen.

JQ2. እቤት ውስጥ ምስክርዎት ቤት ውስጥ? ibet wist' miskr- i wo-t bet wist'? house in side witness-2S_{HON}-3MS.OBJ house in side Q <i>At home, your witness home?</i> SDA2. አዎ ?awo Yes	JQ3. ስንት ሰአት ጨረሳችሁት? sint səʔat c'ərr əs-at[ʃ]-u ? what time finish-2PL-3MS.OBJ Q <i>What time did you finish?</i> SDA3. ከምሽቱ 4:00 ሰአት አለቀ kə-mʃt-u 4 :00 səʔat ʔallək'-ə from-night-DEF 4:00 hours end-3MS <i>It ended at 4:00 oclock</i>
JQ4 ምን የሚል ፊልም ነው? min jə-mmil film nəw? what REL-say film COP Q <i>What was the title of a movie?</i> SDA4. የሙሴ jə-muse	JQ5. የሙሴ jə-muse GEN-muse Moses's SDA5. አዎ ?awo

GEN-muse Moses's	Yes
JQ6. ሙሴ ጸሊም ነው ወይስ የነብዩ ሙሴ Muse s'əlim-n nəw wəjs jə-nəbju muse-n Moses balck-ACC COP or GEN-prophet moyses-ACC <i>Is Moses Black or the Prophet Moses?</i> SDA6. የነብዩ ሙሴ jə-nəbju muse-n GEN-prophet moyses-ACC <i>The Prophet Moses?</i>	JQ7. የነብዩ ሙሴን ነው jə-nəbju muse-n GEN-prophet moyses-ACC <i>The Prophet Moses?</i> SDA7. አዎ ʔawo Yes
JQ8. ስንት ሰዓት ወጡ ከዛ ቤት sint səʔat wət'-u ke-zza bet what time out-2S:HON from-that house SDA8. 4:00 ሰዓት 4 :00 səʔat 4:00 oclock	

As stated in the above table, the suspect's response for JQ6 not only for false support but also for the fact that the film which he claimed to have watched differs from the film testified by his defense witness. This shows that the answers of the suspect violate maxims of quality and manner, and he does not volunteer to tell about the event.

JQ24. እስከ በር ድረስ ምስክሩ ሸኝዎት? iskə ber dirəs misikkir-u ʃəjɲə-wo-t? up to gate upto witness-DEF accompany-2S:HON-3MS.OBJ.Q Did the witness accompany you to the get? SDA24. አዎ ያው ጠዋት ቅዳሴ ስለምሄድ እያልኩት ከቅዳሴ በኋላ እንደ ምመለስ እና አብሬ እንደምሰራ ነግሬዋለሁ ʔawo jaw t'əwat k'idase silə-imm-hed ijja-l-ku-t kə-k'idase bəh^wala ində-mməl-əs inna ʔabre- ində- Yes IDEO:like morning mass CONJ-REL-go:IPFV:1S while-say-1S-3MS.OBJ from-mass later that -back-1S and together-3MS.OBJ imm-i-sər- a nəgr- e-w-al-əhu w REL-1S-work-tell-3MS.OBJ tell-1S-3MS.OBJ-NPST-1S Yes, like that, I will go to Mass next morning, I told him I will come back after mass and work with him.
--

In SDA24, the answer of the suspect is contradicting with the given framework of the speech event, i.e. (1) The phrase I am going to Mass that morning violates maxims of manner, quality, and quantity maxims, and the phrase becomes out of the given discourse frame. In the above table, on the day the crime was committed, February 24/2007 E.C. The suspect said that "*I left the church at 9:00, then I went to him, and he was making woodwork*". It implies that he is a follower of the Ethiopian Orthodox Tewahido Church. As can be seen from the above, the suspect used various means to hide the crime, and in particular, he has been using religious identity as protection.

6.3. Linguistic cues

6.3.1. Fabricated Time and Date

According to the first case under 6.2.1.2 above, Henok was charged by the Federal Prosecutor with the crime of rape. The defendant's statement shows that the time was a fasting period for Ethiopian Orthodox Tewahido followers. The suspect is a follower of the religion, he went to Mass after fasting until 6:00 and returns home at 9:00. Therefore this period is identified as the fasting period, and every follower does the same thing. As mentioned in annex 3 case 1, February 24/2007 E.C was Monday, and the next day was Tuesday. Therefore, there is no reason for him to say I will go to Mass. The next morning, because according to the rule of the rules church during the fasting time except for Saturday and Sunday there is no morning Mass.

Besides, the calendar shows that the reported day was Tuesday. Likewise, a defense witness testified that the day was Monday.

To illustrate the point, consider the following evidence, the prosecutor asked this question to the defense witness during cross-examination and the date stated by the witness contradicts the suspect's reasoning.

CRQ12.እርስዎ እሄንን ቀን በምንድን ነው ያስታውሱት በተለየ ሁኔታ?	irs ^{wo} ihen-n k'ən bə-mnidn nəw ja-stawəs-u-t bə-tələjə huneta?
2s _{HON} this-ACC day by- what COP REL-remember:PFV-2S _{HON} in-different situation Q	
How did you remember this day particularly?	
DWA12. ልክ በሳምንቱ ነበር ከስ ተመስርቶበት የገባው በ አንድ ማለት ነው። መጋቢት አንድ ነው የገባው። መጋቢት አንድ ሲለገባ በሳምንቱ ሰኞ ቀን ተከታታይ እኔ ጋር ስለሚሆን የዛን ለት እንደ አጋጣሚ ሲገባ በሳምንቱ እኔ ጋር እንደ ነበረ አውቃለሁ።	
Likkk bə-samnt-u nəbbər kiss tə-mə-srito-bb-ət jə-gəba-w bə-?and	
Juest by-week-DEF AUX:PFV charge PASS-NOML-establish:CVB:3MS-APLL-3MS REL-enter:PFV-3MS in- one	
malət nəw. məggabit 1nəw jə-gəba-w məggabit 1 silə-gəba bə-samint-u səገጋጋ k'ən	
meaning COP march 1 COP REL-enter-3MS.OBJ march 1 CONJ-enter in-week-DEF monday day	
təkətataj ine gar silə-immi-hon jə-zzan ilət ində ?aggat'ami si-gəb-a bə-sammint-u	
continuous 1S with CONJ -REL-become:IPFV on-that day CONJ- incident CONJ-enter-3MS CONJ-week-DEF	
ine gar ində-nəbər-ə ?awk'al-ə-hu	
1S with CONJ-AUX:PFV-3MS know-3MS-1S	
He was charged with the same day of the week we were together he was charged at 1, it's March 1st. Since he entered March 1, Monday, I know he was with me that week, continuously he was with me.	

In annex 3 case 1, the attorney asked a direct examination question to contradict against the accused, and he asked the following direct examination. But the answer to the question for the witness shows a piece of time-related linguistic evidence.

ADEQ1	መቼ ነው እሄ ድርጊት ተፈጸመ የተባለው?
	mətʃe nəw ihe dirgit tə-fəs's'am-ə jə-tə-bal-əw ?
	when COP this action PASS-does-3MS REL-PASS-say:PFV-3MS.OBJ Q

DWA 1	When was the act allegedly committed? የካቲት 24/2007 ዓ.ም jəkatit 24/2007 E.C February 24, 2007 E.C
ADEQ2	ሰንት ሰአት ላይ ነው ድርጊቱን ፈጸመ የተባለው? sint səʔat laj nəw dirgit-u-n fəs's'əmə jə-tə-bal-əw ? what time on COP action-DEF-ACC does:PFV REL-PASS-say:PFV-3MS.OBJ Q What time was the act allegedly committed?
DWA 2	ማታ 2:00 ሰአት አካባቢ መሰለኝ ፈጸመ የተባለው Mata 2 :00 səʔat ʔakababi məssələ-ɲɲ fəs's'əmə jə-tə-bal-əw Night 2:00 oclock around think-1S does:PFV REL-PASS-say:PFV-3MS.OBJ I think it happened around Night 2:00 oclock
ADEQ7	በዚህ መሀል ተለያይታችሁም ነበር? bə-zzih məhal tə-ləjjajt-atʃtʃihu nəbbərə in this between PASS-separate:RECP-2PL AUX:PFV Were you separated in the meantime?
DWA 7	አልተለያየንም፣ ብዙውን ጊዜ እኔ ጋር ከመጣ በኋላ አልተለያየንም ʔal-tə-ləjjaj-ən-mm bizu-w-n gizy ine gar kə-mət't'-a NEG-PASS-separate:RECP -1S-NCM many-DEFACC time I with CONJ-come-3MS bəh^wala ʔal-tə-ləjjajə-n-mm later NEG-PASS-separate:RECP -1S-NCM We were not separated. Mostly we are not separated once comes with me.

As shown in the table above, the crime has committed by the suspect at 2:00 night. The witness testified that when the crime was said has been committed defendant was working with a witness. But they separated for a few minutes or hours. As can be stated in DWA 7 “*we are not separated. Mostly we are not separated after he comes with me*”. It means that defendant may have still committed alleged crime during the open period or the separation.

In the Ethiopian trial, the witness may be asked how he came to be a witness, especially during the cross-examination, and how he remembered the date of the incident. These types of questions may arise from the intention of the trial process. The trial process has been taking a long time. So there is a probability the witness will be forgotten the date of the incident. In this circumstance, sometimes that the defense witnesses change the date of the incident to hide or deceive the truth. Therefore, the prosecutor or the attorney asks the questions of how the witness reminds the date of the incident.

6.3.2. False Supportive Evidence and Lack of Conviction

In Dan Rabon and Tanya Chapman (2018:17), false supportive refers to defendants or attorneys witness unnecessary oaths were used as an example. In this study, in Ethiopian courts, suspects intend to show religious personalities, but the statement is not relevant for a case besides the suspect's use of it to manifest religious identity and characterized under the topic of false support. According to the suspect, defendant's witness watched the spiritual movie with him. The following data has been taken from a sexual misconduct case 1

JQ2. ፊልም አይታችኋል?

Film ?ajt-atʃtʃh^w-al?

movie see-2P-2-NPST-Q

Have you been watching movie?

DWA2. ፊልም አይተናል አዎ

Film ?ajtə-n-al ?wo

movie see-2P-NPST yes

Yes have seen a movie?
JQ3. የምን ፊልም ነው ያየችሁት? jə-min film nəw jə-aj-atʃtʃhu-t? Gen-what movie COP REL-see:PFV-2PL- 3MS.OBJ Q What movie did you see? DWA3. የሙሴን ፊልም ያየን ይመስለኛል jə-muse s'əlim film j ə -aj-ə-n ji-məsl-əጥጥ-al GEN-moses black movie REL-see:PFV-3MS-1PL REL-resemble:IPFV- 3MS-1S.OBJ-NPST I thought that we have seen Moses's movie

The response of the witness in DWA3 shows a lack of conviction, and the given statement has not been recorded in the defendant's testimony. As we have seen above, the witness stated that the film he saw with the defendant was Moses Black. The witness response was different from defendant's answer, where he said that they had seen a movie of the Prophet Moses ([see 6.2.1.2.](#))

Also, the witness did not use any words to describe the defendant's religious identity in his speech, and he did not recall the circumstances in which he came to testify.

JQ- 12:00 ሰአት እንደገባችሁ ነው ፊልሙን ማየት የጀመራችሁት? ወይስ ሌላ ስታደርጉ የነበረ ነገር ነበረ 12:00 səʔat ində-gəb-atʃtʃihu nəw film-u-n m-ajət jə-dʒmər-atʃtʃhut wəjs lela si-t-adərg-u jə-nəbərə nəgər nəbərə? 12:00 oclock (E.T) CONJ- enter-2PL COP film-DEF-ACC NOML-see REL-start:PFV-2PL or other CONJ-2PL- sort-2P REL-AUX:PFV thing AUX:PFV Q Did you start watching the movie at 12:00 or did you do something else? DWAline 1. አይ ሌላ ያደረግነው ነገር የለም እረጅም ጊዜ ነው ሌላ ያደረግነው ነገር የለም:: ?aj lela ja-dərag-nəw nəgər jə-ll-ə-mm irədʒdʒim gize nəw lela ja-dərag-n-əw nəgər jə-ll-ə-mm no other REL-sort- 1P thing NEG:exis-3MS.OBJ-NCM long time COP other REL-do:PFV-1PL-3MS.OBJ thing NEG:exist-3MS:OBJ-NCM No, we haven't done anything else, it's been a long time. We haven't done anything else.

line2. እነሱ እነሱን ነገሮች አላስታውሳቸውም ለምን 2 ዓመት አካባቢ ሆኖታል። innə-issu innə-issu nəgər-otʃtʃ ʔal-astawiss-atʃtʃ-əw-mm ləmn 2 ʔamət ʔakababi hono-t-al ASSOC-3PL ASSOC-3PL thing- PL NEG:remember- 1PL-3MS.OBJ-NCM why 2 years around become:CVB-3MS.OBJ-NPST I do not remember things. Because it's been almost 2 years since it happened
line 3. ገባን ወደ ቤት ሳምንቱን ሙሉ እንደዚህ ስለምንሆን ቁጭ ብለን ያው 2:00 ሰአት እስከሚሆን ድረስ እነማዘር ቡና እስከሚያፈሉ ድረስ ያለውን ነገር ቲቪ እየቀያየርን እናያለን gəba-n bet wist' samint-u-n mulu indəza silə-mm-in-hon k'uc'c' bil-ən jaw 2 səʔat iskə-mm-i-hon dirəs enter-1P house in week-DEF-ACC full like that CONJ-REL-1PL-be:IPFV sit say-1PL IDEO:like 2 hours upto-REL-3MS-be:IPFV arrive innə-mazər bunna iskə-mm-i-afəl-u dirəs jall-ə-w-n nəgər tivi ijjə-k'əjajər-n inn-aj-al-ən. ASSOC- mother coffee upto-REL-boil:IPFV-3PL arrive REL:exist:PFV-3MS-3MS.OBJ thing TV REL-change:IPFV-1PL 1PL-see-NPST-1PL We enter in to the house all week and the same thing happened until 2 o'clock, until mother and family brewed coffee, We will change the TV channels and watching.
line 4. ልክ 2:00 ሰአት ከሆነ በኋላ እራት ከበላን በኋላ ፈንዲሻ አፈንድተን እየበላን ነበር likk 2 səʔat kə-honə bəh^wala irat kə-bəl-an bəh^wala fəndifa ʔafənədt-ən ijjə-bəll-an nəbbər just 2 hours ABL-become after dinner ABL-eat-1PL later popcorn roasted- 1PL while-eat-1PL AUX:PF Just after 2 o'clock we had dinner and we were eating popcorn.
line 5. ፈንዲሻ በጣም ስለምንወድ እነ ማዘር ሁሉም ስለሚያፈነዱልኝ ፈንዲሻ ሁሉም እየተሻማን እንበላለን እንደውም ሰህን ላይ እየተከፋፈልን ነው የምንበላውበዚህ ሁኔታ ነው የምናሳልፈው። fəndifa bət't'am silə-imm-in-wəd innə mazər hullem silə-imm-i-afənəd-u-ll-ijpn fəndifa hulem ijjə-tə-ʃam-an popcorn very CONJ-REL-1PL-like:IPFV ASSOC mother daily CONJ-REL-3PL-roasted:IPFV-3PL-APP-1S popcorn daily REL-PASS-seize:IPFV-1PL in-bəl-all-ən indəwm səhan laj ijjə-təkəfafəl-n nəw jəmm-in-bəl-aw bə-izih huneta nəw jəmm-inn-asalf əw 1PL-eat:IPFV-NPST-1PL in fact plate on REL-divide:RECP-1PL COP REL—1PL-eat:IPFV-3MS.OBJ in-this situation COP REL-1PL-pass:IPFV-3MS.OBJ I like popcorn so much that my mother always roasted for me, so we are eating and we are eating on a plate, this is how we spend our time.

As can be seen, in the table above line 2, “I do not remember those things.”

the defendant witness stated that he did not recall certain things and that his

statements to the court were deceptive and general.

Q. Did you start watching the movie at 12:00, or did you do something else?

A. No, we have not done anything else. It has been a long time. We have not done anything else.

According to the above question, the judge asked to testify. Both started watching the movie at 12:00 at night, and the witness said that, “*did nothing else*”. However, he did not say that they had started watching the film at that time, but rather that it had been a long time since it took place.

Line 3: We went in and sat in the house all week long the same thing happened until 2:00 at night until my mother brewed coffee, and we were changing the TV channels and watching.

The above statement shows that the general events of the usual activities of the suspect and the defendant. Also, it shows what they did over and over again in a week.

Just after 2:00 at night we had dinner, and then, we are eating popcorn, I like Popcorn so much that my mother always roasted me, so we are eating, and We are eating on a plate, this is how we spend our time.

In the above response, the witness summed up the events and described what they could do in general, not what was done that day. The witness did this by changing tens of verbs to manipulate the disposition of the event.

To summarize the chapter, in the case of sexual assault, a perpetrator is physically and psychologically strong, and the victim is younger, physically,

and emotionally vulnerable. In this case, Selam was raped by the school guard. The discussion showed that she was a 12-year-old girl who testified in court with the help of social psychologist, and she was not able to qualified to prove the case. To assist the victim, the court assigned an expert. But the expert altered the characteristics of the prosecutor's direct examination questions into projection cross-examination questions ([see 7.4.4](#)).

As far as the researcher survey is concerned in Ethiopian Legal study, there are no empirical research works to address the evidentially valid accounts from child witnesses in a less stressful way. In a Forensic Linguistics study sexually abused children are taken as a witness of a prosecutor to testify crime occurrences. At this point where the children who come to testify are supported to follow the basic procedures for testifying unless the court will be faced with difficulties in passing a decision beyond a reasonable doubt.

Besides, like other types of crimes, adult rape case suspects use different methods to cover up their crimes, such as false supportive evidence and fabricated date/time have been presented as linguistic cues. In this process, in general, it can be understood that arguments in the case of sexual assault, especially in the case of the perpetrator, the defendant, or the defendant witness argued completely against the crime, and in particular, to win the case, they focus on time and fabricated identities.

Chapter Seven Result (IV)

Eyewitnesses in Bribery, Murder and Sexual Misconduct Cases

7.1. Introduction

The word witness refers to a person who has observed something occurred and can give a first-hand description of it. Black's law dictionary (2004:1769) defined, eyewitness, as one who personally sees an event. Most of the time accusers are eyewitness of an event because they observe it happen and have personal knowledge of it. In all criminal proceedings, the accusers' role may change from accusing suspect to being witness of the prosecutor. The prosecutor calls the accuser as a prime witness. Next to the accuser, other observers are called as witnesses to testify what they had observed. In the Ethiopian Federal High courtrooms, there are steps to call a witness.

Phase 1- A judge asks a witness to swear in the name of God or Allah or make an affirmation to tell the truth. As we have seen in chapter two, in Ethiopian courtrooms a solemn statement or oath is taken as the only means of voir dire. However, the voir dire method of the court is not capable of checking whether a witness speaks the truth or not.

Phase 2- In a courtroom hearing, if the courtroom calls a prosecutor witness, the prosecutor presents a theme to the trial. The registered theme uses as a frame for a leading question and cross-examination question. It indicates a scope of witness knowledge on the given case. The prosecutor does not ask a

question out of the frame, and the attorney does not cross-examine a witness out of the content regarding the question asked by the prosecutor and responded by the witness. In the same way, if a courtroom hearing an attorney witness, the attorney presents a theme that will be testified by a witness and the prosecutor does not impeach the witness out of the content recorded by the court.

Phase 3- Prosecutor calls a witness to prove the truth of an accuser's situation. During this phase, accusers are witness of a prosecutor. Then, the prosecutor asks a direct question to get statements of witnesses or accusers. The type of questions is a direct one, the conversation between the two parties begins with the following phrase.

ተከሰተ ስለ ተባለው ወንጀል የምታውቀውን (የምታውቁትን) ለፍርድ ቤቱ አስረዳ/ጂ			
tə-kəssət-ə	silə tə-b-al-əw	wəndʒəl jəmmitawk'-əw-n (jəmmitawk'-i-wn) lə-fird	bet-u ʔasrəd-a/dʒi
PASS-happen:PFV-3MS	CONJ PASS-say:PFV-3MS:OBJ	crime REL-know:IPFV-2MS-3MS:OBJ	-2FS-3SM:OBJ CONJ-court house-DEF explain-2MS/2FS
"Explain to the court about the crime that was said happened"			

Table 18 An example of open or direct examination question is asked by a prosecutor

Phase 4- Next to prosecutor, the attorney asks witnesses a cross-examining question. A type of cross-examination questions is distinct from a direct question which is asked by the prosecutor. By default a cross examination question is asked by leading a witness.

Phase 5- Then the court gives a second chance where there is cross-examination to the attorney or the prosecutor to ask re-examine questions.

The second round chance is not given to the other party i.e if the witness is called by the prosecutor the second round chance is given to the prosecutor. But if the witness is called by the attorney the re-examine opportunity is given to the attorney. As the phases showed the second round chance is given after the cross examination question. The purpose is to correct witness's unlike evidence that has been recorder during the direct question.

Phase 6- Finally, the judges ask a screening question. But the judge can ask questions any time if the testimony is unclear to the court.

7.2. Speech Event of Witness

In the Ethiopian Federal Courtrooms, the speech event of witness is framed by the body that calls the witness. If a theme of speech event is registered by the prosecutor, the attorney is restricted to cross examine the witness on the given frame. Similarly, if the theme is registered by the attorney, the prosecutor is restricted to cross examine the witness on the given frame. Sometimes during cross examination questions, the attorney or the prosecutor may ask questions out of the given frame. At this time, the body that calls the witness presents an objection. Then, the objection will be accepted or rejected by the judge. If the judge agrees to the objection one is forced to discontinue the question. This restriction is not only for cross examination, but applies to the direct examination questions, too.

The following data is taken from annex1, bribery case 3, annex 2, murder cases 3 and annex 3 sexual misconduct cases 3 and the charges are read as follows:

Bribery Case Charge

On 15 March, 2009 E.C, Ato Belete Tola was charged with 450,000 birr by the Federal anti-corruption Prosecutor. The suspect received 450,000 birr from an import-exporter agent, Ato Fasil Kedir. According to the Prosecutor general, Ato Fasil Kedir paid to the suspect 50 % of 900,000 birr for illegally imported women clothes.

Murder Case Charge

Ato Belachew's death occurred on January 02, 2009 E.C as a result of beating by Mr. Yonas. The Prosecutor contended that Yonas was a murderer, but Yonas argued that he did not kill Belachew

Sexual Misconduct charge

On 02/10/2010 E.C, Ato Feleke was charged with violating article 66 of sub article 3 of the Criminal Code, a person who was presumed to be 14-17, and was found guilty of raping a child in a guard room.

7.3. Direct Examination Question

In a courtroom, direct examination questions assist a witness to narrate about a crime event. When a witness tells a story he/she is directed by the prosecutor or attorney. Very often a direct examination question encourages

a witness to openly explain to the court about the crime event. The purpose of direct examination questions is to witness's testimony about facts that support a case. In addition, direct examination questions allow a witness to explain more about the event as far as he/she recalls his/her episodic memory.

To elaborate the discussion this study analyses three recorded themes of a witness testified to the court. Appropriate data have been taken from each case. In civil law legal system, during a direct examination questions, the Prosecutor is responsible for testifying only a recorded theme of a crime. This is supported by article 130 of the Ethiopian criminal procedures. The following tables show the themes of the prosecutor in a Bribery case.

ምስከራችን አቶ አየለ ሰለሞን የሚያስረዳልን ፋሲል ከድር የተባለ አስመጪ በዋው ትርጉሚት አማካኝነት ያስገባው አልባሳት ሲፈተሽ የ 900ሺ ብር ልዩነት አሳይቶ ስለነበረ እሄንኑ ልዩነት ለመደበቅ ሲባል ተከላሽ (አቶ በለጠ ቶላ) ከምስክር ጋር በመነጋገር የዚህን የ900ሺ ብር 50 % 450ሺ ብር እንዲከፍለው ከተደራደሩ በኋላ እቃው ተለቆ እሄንኑ 450ሺ ብር እንደከፈለው ነው የሚሰረዳው፡፡ Miskratstfin ?ato ?ayələ Solomon jəmmijasrədaln Fasil kədr jətəbalə ?asməct'i bəwaw tīranzit ?ammakəpnət jəsgəbbaw ?albasat siffətəf jə 900fi birr lijjunnet ?asajto silənəbbər ihennu lijjunnet ləmədəbbək' sibbal təkəssa (? ato Bələt'ə Tola)kəmsikkir gar bəmənnəgagər jəzzihn jə900fi birr 50 % 450fi birr indikəfələw kətəderadderu bəh^wala ik'aw tələk'k'o 450fi birr indəkəffələw nəw jəmmijasrədaw. Our witness Ato Ayele Solomon gives a testimony about Fasil Kedir, who is an importer of clothes via Waw transit. Fasil Kedir imported women clothes which showed extra bundles, 900 thousands birr. To hide this difference, the suspect (Ato Belete Tola) asked to be paid 50 % of the 900 thousands birr

and he received 450 thousands birr from Ato Fasil Kedir via the witness (Ato Ayele Solomon) and then Ato Belete Tola left the bundles.

Table 19 General Prosecutor Recorded Theme on Bribery case

As can be seen in the above table, the prosecutor calls the witness to testify on the following points

- (1) Ato Fasil Kedir is the importer of clothes through WAW transit
- (2) He imports women's clothes
- (3) On the day of 15th March 2009 E.C, the imported clothes had more bundles than expected
- (4) These bundles cost 900 thousands birr
- (5) The defendant asked 50% of the cost, 450 thousands birr
- (6) The importer, Ato Fasil Kedir, paid the required amount via Ato Ayele Solomon (the witness) to Ato Belete Tola (the defendant)

The study is to evaluate the themes that have been recorded by the court and the relevance of the questions asked by the prosecutor and the responses given by the prosecutor witness. The following table shows the statements of the prosecutor questions and the witness answers.

Question of Prosecutor and Response by Prosecutor Witness	Recorded Themes by the Prosecutor
PQ⁴⁰1. አቃቤ ሕግ -አቶ አየለ ሊመሰክሩ የመጡበትን ጉዳይ እስከ ለፍርድቤቱ ያስረዱልን ገላጽጽጽ - Ato ገላጽጽጽ li-məsəkkir-u jə-mət't'-u-bb-ət-n guddaj ?iski Prosecutor- Mr Ayele CONJ-testify-2S_{HON} REL-come:PFV-2S_{HON}-APPL-3MS.OBJ-ACC case IDEO :let lə-fridbet-u jə-as-rədd -u-ll- in to-court-DEF REL-CAUS-explain:PFV-2S_{HON}-APPL-1PL-ACC	(3) On the day of 15th March 2009 E.C the imported clothes showed extra bundles

⁴⁰ Question of Prosecutor

<i>Prosecutor -Where in Nazareth (Adama) (specific place)?</i> Aw7. አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- መብራት ኃይል አካባቢ ገላጽ'አባክከገገ ምስክር- ሙብራት ኃይል አካባቢ Prosecutor witness- power station around <i>Witness -Around the electric power station</i>	
PQ8. አቃቤ ሕግ - እሄንን ብር ለመስጠት መነሻ ምንድን ነው? አባጽ'አባ ከገገ -ገክከከ-ብር ለመስጠት መነሻ ምንድን ነው? prosecutor- this-ACC money to-give base-3MS-2s_{HON} what COP Q <i>Prosecutor -What was your initial goal of giving the money?</i> Aw8.አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- እቃው ልዩነት ስለ ነበረው ነው:: ገላጽ'አባክከገገ ምስክር- ባለው ልዩነት ምክንያት ስለ ነበረው ነው:: Prosecutor witness- material-DEF difference CONJ-AUX:PFV-DEF <i>Witness – Because the item had the differences</i>	(3) On the day of 15th March 2009 E.C, the imported clothes showed extra bundles
PQ9. አቃቤ ሕግ - እሄንን ልዩነት ተከላሽ አውቆት ነበር? ገላጽ'አባ ከገገ -ገክከከ-ብር ለመስጠት መነሻ ምንድን ነው? Prosecutor - this-ACC difference defendant know-CVB-3MS.OBJ AUX:PFV Q <i>Prosecutor - Did the defendant know this difference?</i> AW9. አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- ያውቁታል ገላጽ'አባክከገገ ምስክር- ገላጽ'አባ ከገገ -ገክከከ-ብር ለመስጠት መነሻ ምንድን ነው? Prosecutor witness- REL-know:PFV-3S_{HON}-3MS.OBJ-NPST <i>Witness - He knows it</i>	<i>Not recorded</i>
PQ10. አቃቤ ሕግ -ስንት ብር ነው ሰጠውት ያሉት? ገላጽ'አባክከገገ ምስክር- ስንት ብር ነው ሰጠውት ያሉት? Prosecutor- how money give-3ms-1S -3MS.OBJ COP REL-say-2S_{HON} 3MS.OBJ Q <i>Prosecutor - How money Birr have you given, you said?</i> AW10. አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- 450,000 ሺ ብር ብር ገላጽ'አባክከገገ ምስክር- 450,000 birr Prosecutor witness-450,000 money <i>Witness - 450,000.</i>	(5) The defendant asked 50% of the cost, 450,000 birr (6) The importer, Ato Fasil Kedir, paid the amount of money required through Ato Ayele Solomon (the witness) to Ato Belete Tola.

Table 20 Prosecutor Question and Answers of the Witness in bribery case

During a direct examination question, the prosecutor used an imperative form of question to invite the witness and then the witness describes his /her version of the realities to the court, for example in QP1

አቃ ሕግ- አቶ አየለ ሊመሰክሩ የመጡበትን ጉዳይ እስኪ ለፍርድቤቱ ያስረዱልን

?ak’k’abe higg - ?to ?ajjələ li-məsəkr-u jə-mət’t’-u-bb-ə-t-n guddaj ?iski

Prosecutor - title Ayele CONJ-witness-2S_{HON} REL-come:PFV-2S_{HON}.APPL-3MS-3MS.OBJ-ACC issue let

lə-fridbet-u j-as-rədd-u-ll-in

to-court-DEF 2S_{HON}-CAUS-explain-2S_{HON}-APPL-ACC

Prosecutor - Ato Ayele, Would you tell to the court the case that you have come to testify about

The above question shows the prosecutor opportunity to relive reality from prosecutor perspective. Therefore, the witnesses should tell what happened so that the event is re-created for the prosecutor benefit. This must be done while keeping in mind the elements of the crimes, claims, or defences, and the ever-present requirements of simplicity and efficiency.

Then the prosecutor proceeds to open ended (WH) questions. As noted in the table above, from PQA2 to QA10, the Prosecutor asked five (5) open-ended questions. These are

PQ2. በዚህ ቀን ምን ሆነ?

bə-zzih k’ən min hon-ə?

on-this day what become-3MS.OBJ Q

What happened on this day?

PQ5. ምንድን ነው በንድል?

Mindin nəw bəndil ?

what COP bundle Q

What is a bundle?

PQ6. የት ነው የሰጧቸው?

jət nəw jə-sət't^w-at[ʃ]-əw ?

where COP REL-give:PFV-2S_{HON}-3SM.OBJQ

Where have you given him?

PQ10. -ስንት ብር ነው ሰጠህት ያሉት?

sint birr sət't'-ə-hu-t nəw jə-al-u-t?

how money give-3MS-1S-3MS.OBJ COP REL-say:PFV-2S3MS.OBJ _{HON} Q

How much money have you given, you said?

The Prosecutor used these questions to lead the plot of the story. McCormack and Wallach (2016:36) stated that direct examination questions leads witness to tell the story of an event keeping the witness attention to the issue. The lawyer should remain eyes-focused on the witness while the answer is being given as though he has never heard the answer before. Open ended questions, in particular, are originated from a general testimony of the evidence presented. For example in AW 1, the witness started to narrate the event as follows,

አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- ቀኑን አላስታውሰውም ወፋ መጋቢት ወር 2009 ዓ.ም ነበር

?ak'k'abehigg misikkir- k'an-u-n ?al-astawwis-əw-mm wər-u

Prosecutor witness- date-DEF-ACC NEG:1S-remember--3MS.OBJ-NCM month-DEF

məggabit wər 2009 ?a.m nəbbər

march month 2009 E.C AUX:PFV

Witness - I do not remember the day, it was March, 2009 E.C

As noted in PQ 2, when the witness starts to narrate about the date of the crime the prosecutor asked “What happened on this day?” This is because the testimony needs to include events that require information/data for the court. Then specific questions are asked as long as the required evidence is mentioned by the witness. At this point, witnesses may be compelled to

testify outside of the recorded case. In the same way, witnesses were forced to manipulate the evidence and violate the maxims of the conversation, and the illocutionary act opened for further interpretation.

As we have seen in the table 20 the recorded themes are used as points of reference for the questions asked by the prosecutor at a later stage of the examination. The Prosecutor has asked ten (10) questions among which seven (7) were part of the recorded theme, while the remaining three were asked out of registered themes. However, some of the registered themes were not asked by the prosecutor. For example, the first sentence (1) Ato Fasil Kedir is the importer of clothes through Waw transit. This statement was not testified by the witness. The statement is important to check the relation between **Waw Transit**, the Importer and the Witness. In addition, the statements help to know the legality of the agent. Ato Ayele Solomon who is a witness for the prosecutor and who was giving all the statements like a participant witness. The defendant strongly argued that the witness, Ato Ayele was not there.

On the contrary, the prosecutor asked questions of unrecorded themes, such as questions 6, 7 and 9. These played a key role in questioning and pretending to be unsubstantiated, and it allowed the court to have full confidence in the witness. As a result, judges were able to pass a decision without reasonable doubt.

6. አቃቤ ሕግ- የት ነው የሰጧቸው?

jət nəw jə-sət't^w-atʃtʃ-əw ?

where COP REL-give:PFV-2S:_{HON}-3S:_{HON}.OBJQ

Where have you given him?

አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- ናዝሬት

?ak'k'abehigg misikkir-Nazret

Prosecutor witness- Nazareth: name of town

Witness –Nazareth (Adama)

7. አቃቤ ሕግ- ናዝሬት የት?

?ak'k'abehigg – Nazret jət?

Prosecutor - Nazareth where Q

Prosecutor -Where in Nazareth (Adama) (specific place)?

አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- መብራት ኋይል አካባቢ

?ak'k'abehigg misikkir-məbrat hajl ?akababi

Prosecutor witness- power station around

Witness -Around the electric power hub

9. አቃቤ ሕግ - እሄንን ልዩነት ተከላሽ አውቆት ነበር?

?ak'k'abe higg – ?ihenn-in lijunnət təkəssaʃ ?awk'-o-t nəbbər?

Prosecutor - this-ACC difference defendant know-CVB-3MS.OBJ AUX:PFV Q

Prosecutor - Did the defendant know this difference?

አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- ያውቁታል

?ak'k'abehigg misikkir- jə-awk'-u-t-al

Prosecutor witness- REL-know: PFV-2S:_{HON}-3MS.OBJ-NPST

Witness - He knows it

These questions are not part of the recoded themes rather they are used to lead to the truth about the corruption of the defendant. The responses of these questions help the prosecutor to convince the court because it provides details of information about the crime. It is important to know where the crime occurred, but it is also important to know in advance that the witness

who is to speak about the crime was involved directly when the crime was committed, which could not be confirmed by the prosecutor.

In some legal case a witness may not be required speak to about a crime event after he had seen it. He can testify about it according to the criminal statute what he thinks the offender has committed. In such condition, the prosecutor or the attorney is not required to describe a theme which is testified by the prosecutor or by the attorney's witness. This helps a prosecutor or an attorney to manipulate witness testimony in a way that assists them to win the case. In this regard the study has taken data from annex 2 murder case2. The following expel shows how a witness

Table 21 The General Prosecutor Theme of Murder case

ተከላሽ የተከሰሰበት ምክንያት የወንጀለኛ መቅጫ ሕጉን 540ን ተላልፏል በሚል ነው። በዚሁም መሰረት፣ አቶ ዮናስ ሟች በላቸው ይልማን ገሏል በሚል ነው። በዛሬው እለት 1ኛ እና 3ኛ የኢቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር ቀርበዋል። ምስክሮቹም የሚያስረዱልን በስነስርአት ሕጉ 137 መሰረት በቀጥታ እንደ ከሱ ነው የሚመሰክሩልን። təkəssaŋ jətəkəsəbət miknjat jəwəndʒəl higgun 540 n təlalf^wal bəmmil nəw. bəzzihu məsərət təkəssaŋ ʔato Yonas m^watʃ bəlatʃəw jilman gəl^wal bəmil nəw. bəzarew ilət 1ŋna inna 3 ŋna jəʔak'abe higg miskir k'ərbəwal. Miskirotsʃum jəmijasrəduln bəsnəsərəʔat higgsu 137 məsərət bək'ət't'ita ində kissu nəw jəmiməsəkruln. The defendant was charged with violating article 540 of the Criminal Code and, accordingly, Mr Yonas was charged with the death of belachew. Today the 1st and 3rd prosecution witnesses presented. The witnesses testify to us that they are directly testifying as per the procedural under Code 137.
--

In this case, the theme of the testimony is not directly recorded by the court. But the Prosecutor refers to it by citing article 540 of the criminal code. Which states

Whoever intentionally commits homicide neither in aggravating circumstances as in Article 539, nor in extenuating circumstances as in Article 541, is punishable with rigorous imprisonment from five years to twenty years.

The following facts extracted from the above theme:

- (1) The defendant intentionally commits the crime
- (2) The crime was committed neither in aggravating nor extenuating circumstance

As can be presented in annex 2 murder case 2, the above two themes have been taken as a frame of the testimony. So the witness has obliged to explain the facts about the crime based on the given framework. The prosecutor asked 15 questions. Among the 15 questions, 9 are not recorded by the court. These are PQ1, PQ2, PQ3, PQ5, PQ6, PQ11, PQ13, PQ14 and PQ15. In PQ1 and PQ2, the witness has been asked to state the time and place of the crime. However, according to article 540, the witness is not obliged to explain the time and place of the crime event. In PQ3, the judge asked the witness to present the story of the crime event, but he said that the suspect did not knowingly commit the crime, Example PW3:

ኢቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር - የዛን ለት ማታ ከናታን ጋር ኦብረን እየጠጣን ፣ እየተዘናናን ነበር፤ ገርባ ሆኔል እሚባል ውስጥ፡፡ ኢጋጣሚ የናስ ወደ መጠጥ ቤቱ መጣ፣ ቁጭ ብለን እየተዘናናን በአንዳንድ ነገሮች ሲጨቃጨቁ በሰዓቱ አይሰማም፤ ሙዚቃ ስለነበር ሲጨቃጨቁ አይሰማም ነበር፤ በኢጋጣሚ የናስ ወደ ውጭ ወጣ፤ ከመውጣቱ በፊት ማን ናታን እግሩ ስር አስገብቶት መትቶ ነበር፡፡

jəzzan lət mata kə-belachew gar ʔabrən ijə-təznana-n nəbər gerba hotəl imm-i-bal wist'. ʔagat'ami Yonas wədə mət'ət' bet-u
on that day night CONJ-Belachew with together while-drink-1PL COP:PFV/Gerba Hotel REL-3MS-said:PFV inside incident Yonas CONJ drink house-DEF
mət't'a k'uc'c' bil-ən ijə-təznana-n bə-ʔand ʔand nəgər-ot[ʃ] bə-səʔat-u ʔaj-simam-u-mm nəbbər. muzik'a silə-nəbbər si-c'c'ək'ac'c'ə-k'u
come-3MS sit say-1PL while-relax-1PL CONJ-one one case-PL in-moment-DEF NEG-agree-3PL-NCM COP:PFV Music CONJ-COP:PFV CONJ-nagging:RECP-3PL
ʔaj-səm-a-mm nəbər. bə-ʔagat'ami Yonas wədə wic'c'i wət't'a. kə-mə-wt'a-t-u bəfit gin Belachew igru sir ʔas-gəbto-t mətto-t nəbbərə.
NEG-hear-3MS-NCM COP:PFV by- incident Yonas CONJ outside out-3MS from-NOML-out-3MS.OBJ-3MS before but Belachew leg under CAUS-enter-3MS-CVB:3MS-
3MS.OBJ hit-CVB:3MS-3MS COP:PFV

We were having drinks with Belachew that night, we were having fun at the Gerba Hotel. By chance Yonas came to the bar and we sat down together and enjoyed it. At that moment I did not hear their point of argument because there was music. Unfortunately, Yonas went out , but before he left the hotel, Belachew had hit him.

The underlined phrases show that the suspect did not commit the crime intentionally. For example, the phrase By chance Yonas came to the bar shows that the defendant was not there intentionally to attack the guilty. The witness testified that Yonas came to entertain himself, but at that moment, a disagreement arose between Yonas and Belachew. Then, in the bar, the victim, Belachew hit Yonas. After that, Yonas went out of his way and Belachew followed him. This shows that Belachew followed Yonas to attack him again but the result turned out to be the opposite. Therefore, the defendant committed the crime with which he defends himself from the attack of Belachew. As a result, the first theme has failed by the answer of the witness. The witness is the first witness of the prosecutor. He called to prove the prosecutor's theme. Yet, the question that has been asked outside of the recorded theme has changed the outcome.

In PQ4, PQ5 and PQ6, the Prosecutor asked the witness to identify the one who incites the disagreement between the two. According to the answer of the witness

PQ4- ኢቃቤ ሕግ፡ ማነው የመታው የኖሰን?

?ak'abe higg- man nəw jə-mətt-a-w Yonas-n ?

Prosecutor - who COP REL-hit:PFV-3MS-3MS.OBJ Yonas-ACC Q

Prosecutor- Who hit Yonas?

ኢቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ በላቸው ነው የመታው

?ak'abe higg misikkir- Belachew nəw jə-mətt-a-w

Prosecutor witness- Belachew COP REL-hit:PFV-3MS-3MS.OBJ

<i>Prosecutor Witness- Belachew hit him</i>
PQ5- ኢቃቤ ሕግ፡ ማንን? ገላጽ ከገገ-ጠንክ-ን ? Prosecutor - who-ACC Q <i>Prosecutor – who?</i> ኢቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ ዮናስን ገላጽ ከገገ ጠንክ—Yonas Prosecutor witness- Yonas (name of person) <i>Prosecutor witness- Yonas</i>
PQ6-ኢቃቤ ሕግ፡ በምንድን ነው የመታው? ገላጽ ከገገ- በጠንክ ከገገ-ጠንክ-ን-? Prosecutor- INST- what COP REL-hit-3MS-3MS .OBJQ <i>Prosecutor – By what instrument he hit him?</i> ኢቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ ያው በፊት ሲመታው ያው በመሀል በቃ ህጻኖች ናችሁ እናንተ ብለን አገላለፍቻው ወደ ውጭ ወጣ በቃ አንተ ቁጭ በል ልንዝናና ነው የመጣ ነው አርፈህ ቁጭ በል እያልኩት እየተቆጣሁት ነበር በላቸውን ማለት ነው ከዛ እሱ ወጣ? ገላጽ ከገገ ጠንክ- jaw በጠንክ- si-mət-a-w jaw በጠንክ- bə-məhal bək’k’a his’an-otʃtʃ natʃtʃihu-? Prosecutor witness- IDEO:like INST-slap CONJ-hit-3MS-3MS.OBJ IDEO:like CONJ-between enough child –PL COP:2PL-Q inn-antə bələ-n ʔa-gəlagəl-n-atʃtʃəw wədə wic’c’ wət’t’a, bək’k’a ʔantə k’uc’c’ibəl l-inn-iznana nəw ASSOC-you say-1PL CAUS-mediate-1P-3PL CONJ outside out, enough you sitdown:3MS CONJ-1PL-entertain COP jə-mət’t’a nəw ʔarfə-h k’uc’c’ibəl ij-j-alk-u-t ij-jə-tək’ot’a-hu-t nəbər belachew-n malət nəw. REL-come:PFV COP get rest-2MS sitdown-3MS REL-say:IPFV -1S-3MS REL- getting angr-1S-3MS AUX:PFV belachew-ACC to mean COP. kəzza issu wət’t’a. then 3MS out-3MS <i>AW6. When he slapped him then we got angry and mediated between them then he went out, I told to him to sit here! We came to relax. Then he went out.</i>

The statement is about Belachew slapping Yonas and Yonas leaving the room and Belachew was following him. The victim is the one who triggered the crime. In PQ11, PQ13, and PQ14 the prosecutor called a witness and asked whether he had seen the event or not. But the witness was not responding to the question directly.

PQ11--ኢቃቤ ሕግ፡ ማን ነበር በወቅቱ ስትወጣ ከሁለቱ ውጭ?

?ak'abe higg- mann næbbær bə-wək't-u sitwət'-a kə-hulət-u wic'c' ?

Prosecutor- who AUX:PFV in-moment-DEF out-3MS from:two-DEF out Q

Prosecutor - At the time who was there out of the two?

ኢቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ ማለት?

?ak'abe higg misikkir- Malət ?

Prosecutor witness- meaning Q

Prosecutor witness – what to say?

PQ13-ኢቃቤ ሕግ፡ በላቸው ወድቆ ስታየው ከተከሳሽ ውጭ ማን ነበር?

?ak'abe higg- Belachew wədk'o si-t-aj-əw kə-təkəssaf wicc' man næbbærə?

Prosecutor- Belachew fail:CVB:3ms CONJ-PASS-see-3MS.OBJ with-suspect out who COP:PFV Q

Prosecutor - Who was outside with the defendant when Belachew fails?

ኢቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ ብዙ ሰዎች ነበሩ

?ak'abe higg misikkir- bizu səw-otʃtʃ næbbær-u

Prosecutor witness- many man-PL AUX:PFV-3PL

Prosecutor witness -There were a lot of people

PQ14 ኢቃቤ ሕግ፡ እነዚህ ሰዎች ምን አሉህ?

?ak'abe higg- innəza səw-otʃtʃ min ʔal-u-h ?

Prosecutor- those human-PL what say-3PL-2MS Q

Prosecutor – what did they say?

ኢቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ እየተጫጫሁ ነው እኔ ይገዢ መሄድ ነበረ ብኝ ወደ ሃኪም ቤት ግባህ እየተነሳ እየወደቀ ነበር እና በጣም ብዙ ደም እየፈሰሰው ስለነበር የግዴት ሃኪም ቤት ይገዢው መሄድ ነበረብኝ ሃኪም ቤት ይገዢው ሄድኩኛ በቆመ ላዳ ማለት ነው፡፡

?ak'abe higg misikkir- ijə-təc'ac'ah-u nəw ine jizə-e mə-hed næbbærə-bb-ገገገ wədə hakimbet gəba-h

Prosecutor witness- REL-shout:IPFV-3PL COP 1s hold-1S NOML-go AUX:PFV-APPL-1S CONJ hospital understand-2MS

ijə-tənəss-a ijə-wədək'-ə næbbær inna bət'am bizu dəm ijə-fəsəs-ə-w silə-næbbærə jə-giddeta

REL-stand:IPFV-3MS REL-fail:IPFV-3MS AUX:PFV CONJ seriously many blood REL-pouring-3MS-3MS CONJ-AUX:PFV REL-obligation

hakimbet jizə-e-w mə-hed næbbærə-bb-ገገገ hakimbet jizə-e-w hed-ku-ገገገ bə-k'omə Lada malət nəw.

hospital hold-1S-3MS.OBJ NOML-go AUX:PFV-APPL-1S hospital hold-1S-3MS.OBJ go-1S-1S.OBJ CONJ-parked lada:taxi meaning COP

Prosecutor witness- ***They are shouting** I had to go to hospital. He was failing down and getting up, there was bleeding and I had to take him to hospital and then I had taken him to hospital by a Lada Taxi.*

For example: in WA 14 he (the witness) admitted that there were many people when the crime was committed. But he gave no direct response to the question raised by the prosecutor. His response does not imply whether he saw or not the crime being committed and violates the maxims of manner

and quantity of the conversation. The question has been asked to scrutinize if another person has seen the event. But his response is that they are shouting..., which has no relevance to the questions. The witness also answered the question in the present continuous forms. This suggests that he was not willing to recall and state what it was like at the time of the event. However, if there were people right there when the crime was committed he could stated what they were saying at the scene of the event. In addition the witness is deliberately loaded by the prosecutor to speak details about the crime scene however the witness violate the quantity and quality of the maxims and it shows that the witness is not conscious or the episodic memory is not recalling the act about the event.

As noted in the above text the prosecutor's plan was to get the witness testify that the suspect intentionally committed the crime. But this could not be confirmed from the witness's responses. In addition, the prosecutor prohibits the attorney from asking questions out side the issues raised to him. He used section 130 of the Criminal Procedure Code to prevent the witness from being properly examined which this shows that the prosecutor was not cooperating and notoriously changing the facts to win the case.

Prosecutor may sometimes force witnesses to speak out the truth in order to win the case. However, when a witness narrates a fabricated story about an event they lack evidence. In such, case a linguist can help to identify such

statements. Third example taken from a sexual misconduct case two annex 3 shows a registered theme.

3ኛ የኢቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር - ሁለተኛ የኢቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር በግንቦት ወር መጨረሻ 2008 ዓ.ም ደውለው ቤት ነይ ልጄ ጉድ ሆናለች ብለው እንደጠሯት፡ በዚህ መሰረት ቤታቸው መሄዱን እና የግል ተበዳይን እንዳገኘችት የግል ተበዳይም በወንጀሉ ላይ የተጠቀሰውን ድርጊት ዳንኤል የተባለ ሰው የፈጸመባት መሆኑን፤ ከዛም ከፈጸመ በኋላ ደም ደማብሽ እንዴ? ብላ ስትተይቃት አዎ ደምቷል ብላ ያሳየችት ግን ነጭ የሚመስል ነገር መሆኑን፤ እንዲሁም ስሜ ዳንኤል ነው እሄንን ለማንም እዳትናገሪ ከተናገርሽ እገልሻለሁ ብሎ ማስፈራራቱንና ከዛ ድርጊቱ ከተፈጸመ በኋላ ፖሊስ ጣቢያ ከአምስት ሰዎች መካከል ተከላሽን ለይታ ማሳየቷን እና ስሙ ፈለቀ ቶሎሳ መሆኑን እና ስሜ ደንኤል ነው ብሎ ስለነገራት በትክክል መናገር ያልቻልኩት ማለቷን ነው የምታስረዳው፡፡

Sostəppa jəʔak'k'aabe higg misikkir_ hulettəppa jəʔak'k'abe higg misikkir bəginbot wər məc'c'ərəja 2009 ʔa. m dəwwiləw bet nəj lidze gud honalləʔtʃ biləw indət'ərrʔat. Bəzzih məsərət betatʃtəw məhedʔan inna jəggil təbəddajn indəʔagəppətʃtə jəggil təbəddaj bəwəndzəlulaj jətət'ək'əsəwn dirgit Daniel jətəbalə səw jəfəs's'əməbbat məhonun, kəzzam kəfəs's'əmə bəhʔala dām dəmmabbij inde? bila sitt'əjk'at ʔawo dəmtʔal bila jasajəʔtʃtə gin nəc'c' jəmmiməsl məhonun, indihum sime Daniel nəw ihenn ləmannim indəʔattinagəri kətənaggərj igəllijəlləhu bilo masfəraratun inna kəzza dirgitu kətəfəs's'əmə bəhʔala Polis T'abija kəʔamist səwotʃt məkakkəl təkəssaʔn ləjjita masajetʔan inna simu fələk'ə tolosa məhonun inna sime Daniel nəw bilo silənəggərəpp nəw bətkikkil mənəgər jaltʃalkut malətʔan nəw jəmmitasrədaw.

3rd Prosecutor's witness: The third witness is testifying, at the end of May 2008 E.C the second Prosecutor witness was told by phone that her daughter was hurt. Accordingly, the 3rd witness went home and found the victim and she told her about the crime as stated in the law lawsuit. In addition, the victim told her the defendant's name was Daniel and that he raped her. Then, the third witness asked the victim asking did you bleed? The victim said yes, but it was white. And the victim said that the man threatened her if she were to tell anyone he would kill her. Then, after the incident, in the police station, the victim identified the suspect among five others and the victim explained the defendant's name was Feleke and but she did not mention the correct

name of the defendant because he told her that his name was Daniel.

Table 22 Prosecutor General Themes in Sexual misconduct Case

The following evidence was taken from the above theme which is recorded by the Prosecutor:

- (1) At the end of May 2008 E.C the 3rd witness (Mrs. Meaza) was called by the second witness (Mrs Almaz).
- (2) Then, Mrs. Almaz told to the 3rd witness (Mrs Meaza) that her daughter was hurt.
- (3) Accordingly, the 3rd witness went to Mrs Almaz home and the victim told her about the event as described in the charge.
- (4) The victim told her that the defendant's name was Daniel and she was raped by him.
- (5) Mrs Meaza asked the victim, did you bleed?
- (6) The victim said yes, but it was white
- (7) The victim told showed that he threatened her if she were to tell anyone that he was going to kill her
- (8) After the incident, in the police station, the victim identified the suspect among five other suspects
- (9) The victim stated that the defendant's name was Feleke
- (10) But she did not tell the correct name of the defendant because he told her that his name was Daniel

As shown, in annex three, sexual misconduct case 2, the prosecutor asked 33 questions which are classified into recorded and unrecorded themes. It is the highest number of direct examination questions, and the average number of direct questions examined so far in the study is 15-20. It is because the prosecutor has asked many questions until the investigation is pending. Then, the study identified sixteen (16) questions that are not recorded by the court. These are: PQ2, PQ5, PQ6, PQ7, PQ8, PQ12, PQ13, PQ14, PQ15, PQ20, PQ23, PQ24, PQ25, PQ31, PQ32 and PQ33 (see annex3 case2). When the witness answered the question, she was uncomfortable, and it was difficult to understand the question for her and provide answers. The prosecutor, therefore, asked the following questions to simplify and easy the conversation to the witness.

PQ2-አቃቤ ሐግ፡ እናትዎት ማናቸው? ?ak'abe higg- innat-wo-t man nat[tʃəw] ? Prosecutor- mother-2S_{HON}.3S_{HON} who COP:3S_{HON} Q Prosecutor- Who is your mother
PQ5- አቃቤ ሐግ፡ የዘንድሮው ነው? ?ak'abe higg- jə-zəndro-w ?amət nəw ? Prosecutor- GEN-year-DEF year COP Q Prosecutor - Is it this year?
PQ6- አቃቤ ሐግ፡ የዘንድሮው 2009? ?ak'abe higg- jə-zəndro-w 2009? Prosecutor- GEN-year-DEF 2009 Q Prosecutor – This year 2009?

PQ7- -አቃቤ ሕግ፡ አሁን ምን ወር ነው?

ገላጽ አባይ ከገገ- ገላህን ሠው ነው ?

Prosecutor- now what month COP Q

Prosecutor- what is the current month?

PQ8- ወሩ ምን ወር ነው?

ገላጽ አባይ ከገገ- ሠው-ሀ ሠው ነው?

Prosecutor - month-DEF what month COP Q

Prosecutor- what is the current month?

The above questions are simple and can be answered by any mentally healthy person. The prosecutor asked the questions to testify for the unregistered facts. These questions are used to know the witness is able to testify as required. They may be asked in various ways when the prosecutor thinks that the witness is unable to provide him sufficient or required information.

As noted in the above examples, questions PQ5, PQ7, and PQ8 were asked when the witness failed to explain the time the crime happened. It indicates that the witness was not present at the time, and if the prosecutor's themes contradicted with the facts have been recorded by the court, the prosecutor loses the case. So the prosecutor tries to get the prone to testify his theme as much as he can. At this point, witnesses may manipulate the truth until sufficing the prosecutor's goals.

It was not without reason that the prosecutor asked such questions. In PQ12, the witness said that the crime was committed in May when she got his

theme recorded by the court. But as we have seen in AW9, the witness changed May into the end of March 2008 E.C

PQ9- ?ak'abe higg- siləzih min wər laj nəw jə-dəwəl-u-l-wo-t W/ro ?almaz

Prosecutor- in order to what month on COP REL-call:PFV-3S:_{HON}APPL-2S:_{HON}-3SM.OBJ title Almaz

Prosecutor- So what month did w/ro Almaz call you?

AW9. ?ak'abe higg miskikr- məggabit məc'ərəʃa ?akababi laj

Prosecutor witness- murch end around on

Prosecutor witness - Around the end of March

As noted in the table 22, prosecutor's recorded the theme shows that the crime has been committed in May. In addition, the crime was alleged to have occurred in 2008 E.C, but the witness said it occurred in 2009. Therefore, this shows that the witness has been confused and was forced to alter her version of the story or her episodic memory about the truth.

It is believed that a person who testifies in the trial court is supposed to know the exact location and time of the alleged crime. This would add the credibility of the witness's testimony. As noted in annex 3 sexual assault case 2, the prosecutor asked the question that shows the witness knows where the crime was committed. For example, the Prosecutor used PQ12, PQ13, PQ14, and PQ15 to testify the location of the organization i.e the place where the crime was committed.

PQ12- ድርጅቱ ማን የሚባል ነው?

ʔak'abe higg-dirdʒit-u mann jə-mibal nəw-?

Prosecutor- organization- DEF who: REL-call:PFV COP-Q

Prosecutor – what is the name of the organization?

AW13 አቃቤ ሕግ መስከር፡ ሴቭ ሄቨን ሚባል ነው

ak'abe higg miskikr- səv həvən jəmm-i-bal nəw

Prosecutor witness- save heaven REL-3MS-call:IPFV COP

Prosecutor's witness - It's called Save Haven

PQ13 አቃቤ ሕግ ፡ የት ነው የሚገኘው?

ʔak'abe higg- jət nəw jə-migəp-əw?

Prosecutor- where COP REL-find:PFV-3MS.OBJ Q

Prosecutor – where is it found?

AW14-አቃቤ ሕግ መስከር፡ ግንፍሌ

ʔak'abe higg miskikr- ginfile

Prosecutor witness- ginfile: name of place

Prosecutor's witness- It is found around Ginfile (Place name)

PQ14- አቃቤ ሕግ፡ ከፍለ ከተማ

ʔak'abe higg- kiflə-kətəma-w?

Prosecutor- sub-city-DEF Q

Prosecutor- Sub-city?

AW15-አቃቤ ሕግ መስከር፡ አራዳ

ʔak'abe higg miskikr-ʔarada

Prosecutor witness- Arada: name of place

Prosecutor's Witness – Arada

PQ15-አቃቤ ሕግ፡ ወረዳ

ʔak'abe higg- wərəda?

Prosecutor- woreda: sub-section of the city Q

Prosecutor- Woreda?

AW16- አቃቤ ሕግ መስከር፡ 8 መሰኝ ይቅርታ

ʔak'abe higg miskikr- 8 məssəl-əpp jik'irta

Prosecutor witness- eight think-1S sorry

Prosecutor's witness- I think it is Woreda 8, I'm sorry

The above questions and responses do not show that the person who came to testify had the experience because the question and the answer are not required personal knowledge about the particular crime setting. Despite this, PQ15 has required the personal experiences of the witness. But, the response of the witness violates the quality and the manner of the conversation.

As noted in PQ24 and PQ25, the prosecutor raised questions to explain to the court that the witness knew the exact location of the crime, but she could not tell directly whether she had seen the crime physical seating or not. For example

from her body after she had been raped and in PQ33, PQ34 and PQ35 were used to indicate her relationship with the institution.

PQ22- አቃቤ ሕግ- ምኑን ነው የጠረገችው?

?ak'abe higg-min-u-n nəw jə-t'əræg-ətʃtʃ-iw?

Prosecutor- what-DEF-ACC COP REL-wipe:PFV-3FS-3MS:OBJ Q

Prosecutor - What she did wipe?

አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር - ደማብኝ ያለችውን

?ak'abe higg miskikr- dəmm-a-bb-ገገገ ja-l-ətʃtʃ-iw-n

Prosecutor witness- blood-3MS-APPL-1S REL-say:PFV-3FS-3MS:OBJ

Prosecutor witness- she said the bleeding

PQ25- አቃቤ ሕግ: ላቀው ማነው?

?ak'abe higg- lak'əw man nəw ?

Prosecutor - lakew who COP Q

Prosecutor – who is lakew?

አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር: ላቀው ድርጅት ውስጥ ልጆቹን የሚከባከብ ነው ለልጆቹ ትኩረት ስላለው ያው ለእሱ ብትናገሪ ለላቀው ወይም ለፖሊስ ብትናገሪ እጅሽን ወደ ኋላአስፊ ግድል ነው የማደርግሽ ብሎ አለኝ አለች::

?ak'abe higg miskikr- lak'əw dirdʒdʒit wist' lidʒ-otʃtʃ-u-n jəmm-i-kəbakəb nəw lə-lidʒ-otʃtʃ-u t'ru tikurət

Prosecutor witness - lakew organization inside child-PL-DEF-ACC REL-3MS- care:IPFV COP CONJ-child-PL-DEF good attention

sillə-all-əw jaw lə-issu bi-tnagər-i lə-lak'əw wəjm lə-innat-ʃ wəjm lə-polis bi-tnagər-i idʒdʒ-iʃ-n

CONJ-exist:3MS IDEO:like to-3MS CONJ-tell-2FS CONJ-lakew or to- mother:POSS:2FS or to- police CONJ-tell-2FS hand-2FS-ACC

wədə h^wala ʔassir-e giddil nəw jəmm-adərg-iʃ bilo ʔal-ə-ገገገ ʔal-ə-tʃtʃ.

CONJ back tie -1S kill COP REL:1S-commit:IPFV-2FS say:CVB:3MS say-3MS-1S say-3MS-3FS

Prosecutor witness- He is the one who takes care of the kids in the organization, because he has a good interest in the kids. If you tell to him or tell your mother or the police, I hold your hand backwards and kill you

PQ33. የምን ጥበቃ ነው እሱ የድርጅቱ ነው?

?ak'abe higg- jə-mn t'bbək'-a nəw issu jə-dridʒdʒit-u nəw ?

Prosecutor- GEN-what guard-3MS COP 3MS GEN-organization-DEF COP Q

Prosecutor - is he the guard of the organization?

አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ አዎ የድርጅቱ

?ak'abe higg miskikr- ?awo jə-dridʒdʒit-u

Prosecutor witness- yes GEN- organization-DEF

Prosecutor witness – Yes, the guard of the organization

PQ34. አቃቤ ሕግ፡ ምን ግንኙነት ነው ያላት ሰላም ከድርጅቱ ጋር ከሴቭ ሄቨን ጋር ማለት ነው?

?ak'abe higg- min ginjpnəət nəw jall-at s'əlam kə-dridʒdʒit-u gar kə-sev həvə gar malət nəw?

Prosecutor- what relation COP has-3FS Selam with-organization-DEF with CONJ-seven haven with to say COP Q

Prosecutor- What relationship does Selam has with Seve Haven Organization ?

አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ ሰላም ግንኙነት ያላት እናቱ ያው እነሱ ደግሞ እኛ ብዙ ጊዜ እሷን ለማስተማር ወጪ እንትን ሲላት እናስተምርሻለን ብለው እዛ በእርዳታ መልክ ያስተምሯታል፡፡

?ak'abe higg miskikr- selam ginjpnəət jə-all-at innat-e jaw innə-issu dəgmo ijna bizu gize iss^wa-n

Prosecutor witness- Selam relation REL-owns:PFV-3FS mother-POSS:1S IDEO:like ASSOC-3MS again 1PL many time 3FS-ACC

lə-m-astmar wəc'c'i intin sil-at inn-astəmr-ʃ-all-ən bil-əw izza bə-irdata mælk j-astəmr^wa-t-al.

CONJ-NOML teach cost IDEO-affect say-3FS ASSOC-teach-3FS-NPST-1PL say:3PL therein-support type 3PL-teach-3PL-3FS-NPST

Prosecutor witness - My mother, often has the cost of teaching her, and the organization teach her in the form of assistance.

35. አቃቤ ሕግ፡ ምንድን ነው የሚችሏት እዛ

?ak'abe higg- mindin nəw jəmm-i-tʃtʃil-u-at izza ?

Prosecutor - what COP REL-3FS-support-3PL-3FS there Q

Prosecutor - What does they support her?

አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ ምግ ሷን ትበላለች እዛ ትምህርት ቤት ያው እነ እሱ እየከፈሉ ያስተምሯታል አዳር እኛ ጋር ነች የሚያደርሳቸው የሚያመጣቸው አለ ምግብ ትጠቀማለች ስላሴ ከፍለው ያስተምሯታል ሰራተኛ ያመላልሳታል፡፡

ak'abe higg miskikr-migb^w-an ti-bəlal-ətʃtʃ izza timhrit bet jaw innə-issu ijə-kəfəl-u jə-as-təmr^wat-al

Prosecutor witness - meal-POSS:3FS 3FS -eat-3FS here school IDEO:like ASSOC-3MS REL-pay:IPFV-3PL REL-CAUS-teach-3PL:3FS-NPST

?adar ijna gar nətʃtʃ jəmm-ij-adərs-atʃtʃəw jəmm-i-jamət'-a-tʃtʃəw ?all-ə migb ti-t'ək'əmm-all-ətʃtʃ sillase

over night 1PL with COP:3FS REL-3MS-transport:IPFV-3PL REL- bring- 3MS-3PL exist-3MS meal 3FS-use-NPST-3FS trinity

kəflə-w j-astəmr^w-at- al bə-səratəjja j-amməlal^wat-al.

pay-3PL 3PL-teach-3PL:3FS-NPST CONJ- worker 3PL-transport-3MS:3FS-NPST

Prosecutor witness - She eats her food there and they teach her and cover the cost and the organization is teaching her at the Trinity school, she lives with us, she uses food and there is a worker who is traveling from home to school and from school to home.

In the third case, extra questions were answered by the witness shows a way for the prosecutor to make the case more realistic and to confirm that the witness is able to give a testimony. The study found that, the witness was unstable and she was not in a position to respond the direct examination questions.

In general, the prosecutor's witnesses to prove that the crime was going according to the prosecutor's line, without which, the attorney who has a defence against the crime would not have the opportunity to examine the witness. As we have seen in this case, the prosecutor cites the Criminal Procedure Code 137, when the attorney is barred from asking the question outside the registered theme.

7.4. Cross Examination Question

A Cross-examination question is a means of investigation and to know whether a witness is telling the truth or not about a crime event. Cross-examination questions require "Yes" or "No" answers i.e. it is not open to additional testimonies of witnesses or limited to the issues covered during direct examination questions. The number of questions varies. Direct examination questions do not exceed 20 questions on average. The number of Cross-examinations going beyond 20 questions, and the questions and answers may continue until the attorney or prosecutor finishes his questions. For example, in bribery case 3 (annex 1), the attorney asked 104 questions.

Sometimes, cross-examination questions may be asked by a suspect. If the witness is called by the prosecutor, the suspect has the right to ask cross-examination questions. For example, in annex 1, bribery case3, the judge invited the suspect to ask a cross-examination question following the attorney.

ዳኞች :- መርቶ መጠየቅ ስለሚቻል መጠየቅ የሚፈልጉትን ነገር በግልጽ እሄ እንዲህ
 አይደለም ብለው ይጠይቋቸው
dajñ-otfɨf - marto mə-t'əjjək' silə-mmitɨfal mə-t'əjjək' jəmm-i-fəlg-u-t-n
Judge-PL - lead-CVB:3MS NOML-ask CONJ- able NOML-ask REL-2S-want- 2S_{HON}-2S.OBJ DEF
nəgər bə-gils' ihe indih ʔaj-dələ-mm bəl-əw jə-t'əjk''-atɨfəw
thing CONJ-clear this like NEG- COP-NCM say-2S_{HON} 2S_{HON}-ask-3S_{HON},OBJ

Judges: It is possible using leading questions and asks what you want to know clearly about the case.

As discussed in the above topic, cross-examination is a type of close-ended question but does not always require "yes" or "no" answers. Sometimes, a lawyer uses open-ended question which turns out to be tag questions. In general, cross-examination questions can be classified into two types. For example, the following data has been taken from bribery case 3, annex1, and it shows cross examination questions with “Yes” or “No” answers.

ACQ3. ጠበቃ፡ እዚህ በንድል ውስጥ አልባሳት አለ ብለዋል?
 t'əbək'a - izzih bənidl wist' ʔalbas-at ʔall-ə bəl-əw-all?
 attorney- in this - bundle inside clothe:PL exist-3MS say-2S_{HON}-NPST-Q
 Attorney- You said that there are clothes inside the bundle?
 AAW3. አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ አዎ
 ʔak'k'abehigg misikkir- ʔwo

Prosecutor witness-	yes
Witness -	Yes...
ACQ4.	ጠቢቃ፡ በንድል ውስጥ የነበረው አልባላት ልዩነት ነበረው
t'əbək'a – bənidl wist' jə-nəbər-əw	ʔalbas-at lijjunət nəbər-əw?
attorney-	bundle inside REL-exist:PFV-3MS.OBJ cloth-PL difference AUX:PFV-3MS.OBJ Q
Attorney -	Was there a difference between clothes in the bundle?
AAW4.	አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር፡ የለውም
ʔak'k'abehigg misikkir- jə-ll-əw-mm	
Prosecutor witness-	NEG-be-3MS.OBJ-NCM
Witness –	It does not

Table 23 Example of Yes or No Questions

"Yes" or "No" answers may not always be a response to cross-examination questions for two reasons: (1) if the question requires detailed information and (2) if the witness wants to hide facts. For example, in the sexual misconduct case (1) annex (3). the victim's mother was answering cross-examination questions as follows:

ACQ ⁴² 31.	ጠቢቃ፡ የት ሃኪም ቤት ነበር የወሰዳት
t'əbək'a- Jət hakim bet nəbbər	jə-wəssəd ^w -at?
Attorney-	where hospital AUX-PFV REL-take:PFV:2S _{HON} 3FS.OBJ Q
Attorney-	Where did you take her to the hospital?
WA ⁴³ 31.	ባኢታ
Misikkir-Baita	
Witness-	baita: name of place
Witness –	Baita
ACQ 32.	ጤና ጣቢያ ነው ወይስ የግል ሆስፒታል?
t'əbək'a- t'ena t'abija nəw wəjs jəgl hospital?	
attorney-	helath center COP or private hospital
Attorney-	Is it a health center or a private hospital?
WA32.	ምስክር ፡ ጤና ጣቢያ

⁴² Attorney 1 cross examination question

⁴³ Witness answer

Misikkir-t'ena t'abija

Witness - Health Center

ACQ 33. ጠበቃ፡ ካርድ ተሰጥቷችሁ ነበር ስታስመረም ሯት?

t'əbək'a- Kard tə-sət'^w-atʃtʃ-ihu nəbər sitt-as-mərəmr'^w-at

attorney- card PASS-give:2S_{HON}-3PL-2 PL AUX:PFV CONJ-CAUS-examine:2S_{HON}-3FS

Attorney- Were you given a card when you got her examined?

WA33. ምስክር ፡ እኔ የዛን ጊዜ ተደናግጬ ስለነበርኩ የዛን ጊዜ ፊንት ወጣሁ የዛን ጊዜ ሴትየዋ ስትበላጭ ጊዜ የሆነ ወረቀት ነው የሰጠችኝ ለቁስሉ ብሏል፡፡

Misikkir- ine jə-zza gizze tə-dənagic'c'-e silə-nəbər-ku jə-zza gize fent wət'a-hu

Witness- 1S GEN-that time PASS-confuse -1S CONJ-be:PFV-1S GEN-that time faint out-1S

jə-zza gize settijə-wa s-it-bbəsəc'ac' gizze jə-hon-ə wərək'ət nəw jə-sət'- ətʃtʃi-jɪn lə-k'usl-u bil-a nəw.

GEN-that time woman:DEF CONJ -3FS- angry time REL-become:PFV-3MS paper COP REL-give:PFV-3FS-1S CONJ-wound-DEF say-3FS COP

Witness - At that time, I was confused, I fainted, at that time, when the woman got angry.

She gave me some paper. She gave me a prescription for the wound.

Table 24: The Cross Examination between Witness and Attorney

In ACQ 31 and 32, the first two questions require word-level answers, and then the witness answered properly. However, in ACQ 33, were you given a card when you got her examined? The answer could be Yes/No, but the answer violates maxims of quantity and manner. The following example shows the answer of the witness.

Misikkir- ine jə-zza gizze tə-dənagic'c'-e silə-nəbər-ku, jə-zza gize

Witness- 1S GEN-that time PASS-shock -1S CONJ-AUX:PFV-1S GEN-that-time

fent wət'a-hu, jə-zza gize sett-ijə-wa s-i-t-bbəsəc'ac' gizze, jə-hon-ə

faint out-1S GEN-that time woman-DEF-3FS CONJ -3FS-angry time REL-become:PFV-3MS

wərək'ət nəw jə-sət'-ə-tʃtʃi-jɪn lə-k'usl-u bil-a nəw.

paper COP REL-give:PFV-3FS-1S CONJ-wound-DEF say-3FS COP

WA33. Witness - *At that time, I was shocked, at that time I fainted, at that time when the woman got angry, she gave me some paper, she gave me a prescription to buy medication for the sake of a wound.*

As can be seen, the answer is not relevant to the question. The underlined clause *I shocked*, and *I fainted* show a lack of conviction about the assertion of either she received a medical card or not. On the one hand, if she said "Yes" the court would ask her to attach the card as demonstrative evidence. On the other hand, if she said "No" the charge would be dismissed because there is no medical evidence. Therefore, to hide the fact the witness appeared as if she got shocked, got confused, and fainted. The other important fact is that the witness has used a general statement⁴⁴. For example, the statement *she gave me some paper* is a general statement, and does not indicate the message on paper.

During cross-examinations, witnesses are obliged judiciously to explain the hidden version of the crime event. At that moment, the attorney or the prosecutor carried out their language skill such as type of questions, choice of words, and the structure of the question to be asked. The type of question is not simple or a question asked in day-to-day conversation. The question response is legally constrained to be complete and true (Gibbons 2008:120). Therefore, a false testimony about an event violates the maxims of

⁴⁴ It refers to narratives relate to individuals and events using vague terminology.

conversation, and the shared event of the crime become different from the recorded crime event. In this study, cross-examination questions classified into three types, such as (1) Declarative Question, (2) Tag Questions, and, (3) Projection Questions.

7.4.1. Declarative Question

A declarative question is used during cross examinations. It includes lawyer's version of the event and puts a pressure on the witness to agree to the question raised by the Attorney (Gibbons 2008:121). The questions are formulated as direct statements, in declarative rather than in interrogative forms. Also, declarative questions sometimes have a rising intonation (Gibbons 2008: 121)

ACQ 27. የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ፡ በአካሏ ላይ ያየት ነገር አለ?

Jətəkəssaɟ t'əbək'a- bə-ʔakal^w-a laj jə-ajjut nəgər nəbər ?
 Defendant attorney- in-body-3FS on REL-see:PFV-2S_{HON} thing AUX:PFV Q
 Attorney- Did you see something on her body?

WA 27. ምስክር፡ አዎ ቅልትልት ብሏል ሽንት መሸኛዋ አካባቢ

Misikkir- ʔawo k'illitit bil^wal ʃint məʃjɪŋa-wa ʔakkababi
 Witness- yes reddish become urine urinary-3FS area
 Witness- Yes, it was reddish, the urinary area

ACQ28. የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ፡ መቼ ነው እሄንን ያየት

jətəkəssaɟ t'əbək'a- mətʃtʃe nəw ihenn jə-ajj-u-t ?
 Attorney- when COP this REL -see:PFV-2S_{HON}-3MS.OBJ Q
 Attorney- When did you see this?

WA 28. ምስክር- እናቴ የጠራችኝ አለት

Misikkir- innat-e jə-t'ərr-atʃtʃ-ɲɲ ilət
 Witness- mother-POSS REL-call:PFV-3FS-1S day
 Witness - The day my mom called me

ACQ29.የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ፡ ድርጊቱ የተፍጸመ አለት ነው ያሉት?

Jətəkəsaɟ t'əbək'a- dirgit-u jə-təfəs'əm-ə ilət nəw j-ajj-u-t-?

Attorney- action-DEF REL-PASS-happen:PFV-3MS day COP REL -see:PFV-2S:HON-3MS.OBJ Q Attorney- you saw it on the day it happened? WA 29. ምስክር፡ ድርጊቱ መቼ እንደተፈጸመ መቼ አውቃለሁ Misikkir- dīrgitu mətʃtʃe ində-tə-fəs's'am-ə mətʃ ʔawk'-əw-all-əhu Witness- action-DEF when CONJ-PASS-happen-3MS:OBJ when know-1S-be-2MS Witness- I don't know when the event took place
ACQ30. የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ፡ አያውቁትም? Jətəkəsaʃ t'əbək'a- ʔaj-ak'-u-t-mm? Attorney- NEG-know-2S:HON-3MS-NCM Q Attorney- you Don't know it? WA 30. ባውቀው እማ እራሱ አድራጊው ነው የሚያውቀው በምን አውቀዋለሁ Misikkir- b-awk'-əw imma irasu ʔadragi-w nəw Witness- via:1S-know-3MS.OBJ IDO:if himself doer-DEF COP jə-mmijak'-ew bə-mīn ʔawk'-əw-all-əhu ? REL-know-3MS in-what know-3MS.OBJ-NPST-1S Q Witness- The doer himself knows, How do I know?
ACQ31. የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ፡ አያውቁትም? Jətəkəsaʃ t'əbək'a- ʔaj-awk'-u-t-mm ? Attorney- NEG-know-2S:HON-3MS.OBJ-NCM Q Attorney- you Don't know it? WA 31. ምስክር፡ በምን አውቀዋለሁ Misikkir- bə-mn ʔawk'-əw-all-əhu? Witness- in-what know-3MS:OBJ-be:NPST-1S Q Witness- How do I know?

The questions above, 27-31, were asked by the attorney and presented to the victim's mother, the prosecutor's second witness. The data are taken from sexual misconduct case 2 annex 3. All five questions were asked to confirm whether or not the witness had seen what was happening on the victim's body. In ACQ 30 and 31, the Attorney forces his version of the reality on the witness. However, the witness does not cooperate and not willing to answer the questions directly. For example,

ACQ 30: Attorney- Do not you know it?

Aw30: Witness- The doer himself knows, how do I know?

The answer of the witness would have “*I don’t know*”. The witness said the answer intentionally and had a reason for saying it. (1) If the witness said I do not know, she would be contradicting her testimony. (2) If she claims to knows not to be able to tell the date of the crime. Therefore, the witness tried to shift from the state of knowing to deny the truth. Apprehending, that the witness has been hiding the fact, the attorney asked the following questions to prove his argument.

ACQ31-Attorney- Don't you know it?

AW31-Witness- How do I know?

The answer, “*How do I know?*” means *I do not know*, and shows the witness is forced to testify against her will. If she does not know directly, she will not be qualified as a witness. Therefore, she used the answer to make a psychological retreat.

7.4.2. Tag Questions

Tag question is like a declarative question. It tends to raise short questions. Conceivably the most widely discussed type of courtroom question is a tag question. Gibbons (2008:120) stated two parts of tag questions (1) the question takes the form of a statement in which the lawyer includes his/ her version, and (2) it consists of a tag which exerts various forms of interactive pressures on the witness. Gibbons (2008:122) classified tag questions into

four types: (1) Modal verb tag questions (2) Agreement Tag Questions (3) Full verb tag questions and (4) Yes or No tag questions. However, agreement, Yes or No and full verb tag questions are not usual and some of agreement tag questions are similar with polarity questions. Therefore, in this study modal verb tag questions discussed as follows.

7.4.2.1. Modal Verb Tag Questions

As can be classified by Gibbons (2008:122), modal verb tag questions have two aspects, reverse polarity, and same polarity. The reverse polarity very often uses pressure on a witness to agree. For example, wasn't it, didn't you? etc. Same polarity tag questions use to challenge more than to get information or confirmation facts. To illustrate reverse polarity tag questions, the following examples are taken from bribery case 3 annex 1.

ACQ42. ጠበቃ ጨርቅ ነው አይደል?

t'əbək'a -C'ərk' nəw ?aj-dəl ?

attorney- fabric COP NEG-be Q

Attorney - it is a fabric, isn't?

AAW42. አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ ጨርቅ በባሕሪው መፈተሽ የሚፈተሽበት ፕሮባቢሊቲ እነሱጋር ካለ በወቅቱ የሄዱት ነጋዴው ስለ ነበሩ ያንን ነገር ላመስታወስ እሳቸው ናቸው አስመትተው ያመጡልኝ

?ak'k'abehigg misikkir- C'ərk' bə-bahriw mə-ffətəj jə-mitʃli-bb-ət

Prosecutor witness- fabric by-nature NOML-check REL-able-APPL-3MS.OBJ

probabliti inəsu gar k-all-ə bə-wək't-u jə- həd-u-t nəgade-w

probability 3PL with CONJ-be-3MS via-time- DEF REL-go:PFV-3S_{HON}-3MS.OBJ merchant-DEF

silə-nəbəru jann nəgər lə-m-as-məta-t, issatʃəw natʃəw

CONJ-AUX:3MS:PFV that thing CONJ-NOML-CAUS-stump-3MS.OBJ 3S_{HON} COP_{HON}

?as-mətt-əw ja-mət'-u-ll-n n

CAUS-stump-3S_{HON} REL-bring-3S_{HON} .APPL-1S

Witness – A piece of fabric has a probability to be checked. At the time, the owner went to get the document, stumped the document, and stayed there and brings it to me.

ACQ43. በልምድ እርስዎ ትራንዚተር ነዎት ጨርቅ ድንገተኛ ፍተሻ ያየዋል አይደል?	
t'əbək'a -Bə-lmid irswo transitər nəwot c'ərək' dingətəna fittəʃa ja-jəw-al ?aj-dəl?	
attorney- CONJ-experience 2S _{HON} transiter COP:2S _{HON} fabric incidental check up REL-see:PFV-NPST NEG-be Q	
Attorney- From the experience you are a transitory a fabric is checked by	
emergency checker, does not it?	
AAW43.አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ አዎ ከነበረው ኮንዲሽን ያዩታል አብዛኛውን ያዩታል	
?ak'k'abehigg misikkir- ?awo kə-nəbər-əw kondiʃn j-aj-u-t-al ?abzəna-w-n j-aj-ut-al.	
Prosecutor witness- yes from-AUX-PFV-3MS.OBJ Condition 3PL-see-3PL-3MS.OBJ-NPST many-DEF-ACC 3PL-see-3PL-3MS.OBJ-NPST	
Witness – Yes, from that condition ,they will see it	

Table 25 Examples of reverse polarity tag questions

In ACQ42, the attorney asked a revers polarity tag question "it is a fabric, isn't it?" Obviously, the answer to this question is "yes" but the witness knows, and he did not directly say "Yes", He answered

A piece of fabric has a probability to be checked. At the time, the owner went to get the document, stumped the document, and stayed there and brings it to me.

But, the lawyer did not get the right response he wanted from the witness, so he asked structurally similar question with the above.

From the experience, you are a transistor a fabric is checked by emergency inspection, isn't it?

The witness said "yes" because the attorney imposed the reverse polarity question on the witness. The witness was forced to answer the questions positively. The study found that this type of cross-examination is common in all criminal cases.

Structurally, same polarity tag questions are similar to reverse polarity tag questions, but the purpose of same polarity question is quite different from reverse polarity questions. The following table shows examples of same polarity tag questions.

ACQ 75. እርስዎ ደግሞ በገንዘብ አሳልፍልን አሉት?	
t'əbək'a –irswo dəgmo bə-gənzəb ?as-alf-i-ln ?al-u-t ?	
Attorney- 2S _{HON} again INST-money CAUS-pass-3MS-1PL Say:2S _{HON} -3MS.OBJ Q	
You said that we will give you money, let us go free	
AAW 75. አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ አዎ	
?ak'k'abehigg misikkir- ?wo	
Attorney witness- yes	
ACQ 76. ያው ቅድም እንዳለኩት ልዩነቱን ለማውጣት ዋጋ ማወቅ ይጠይቃል እሱ የዋጋ ስራተኛ አይደለም አይደል?	
t'əbək'a –jaw k'iddim ind-al-ku-t lijjunət-u-n lə-m-awt'at waga m-awək' ji-t'əjjik'-al issu	
attorney- IDEO:like earlier CONJ-say-1S-3MS.OBJ difference-DEF-ACC CONJ-NOML identify price NOML-know IPFV-ask 3MS	
jə-waga sərratəppa ?aj-dəll-m ?aj-dəll ?	
GEN:price professional NEG- be- 3MS-NCM NEG-be Q	
Attorney- As I said before, to find out the difference it requires knowledge of cost analysis, but he was not a custom duty finance personnel, wasn't he?	
AAW 76. አቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር፡ አይደለም	
?ak'k'abehigg misikkir- ?aj-dəll-ə-mm	
Attorney witness- NEG-be:PFV-3MS-NCM	
Witness – he was not	

Table 26 Examples of same polarity tag questions

In ACQ75 and ACQ6, the questions the attorney asked casts doubt on the witness's version of the crime event. This means that the attorney asked the witness not for seeking information on the events. In ACQ 75 "You said that we will give you money, let us go free" then the witness admitted and answered "Yes!" The purpose of the question was not only getting information from the witness but also challenging the personal experience of the witness, and making him anxious, because giving a bribe is a crime. Then, in ACQ 76, attorney asked the question that changes the charge of the

suspect "As I said previously to find out the difference it requires the knowledge of cost analysis, but he was not a custom duty finance personnel, wasn't he ?" the answer of witness is "he was not". So this means that the charge made by the prosecutor leads to a wrong assumption. Therefore, same polarity tag questions usually employed to challenge the testimony of a witness.

7.4.3. Projection Questions

According to Gibbons (2008:125) a projection question is a means of packaging attorney's and prosecutor's version of the information used to impose pressure on a witness. Gibbons (2008) classified projection questions into reported speech (verbal projection) and mental projection (reported through life).

As noted on annex 2 murder case 2, the defendant testified that he was tortured by the police investigator when he was giving testimony. As a result the court ordered the investigator to defend the charge, because the attorney filed a complaint to the court. Then, the attorney examined the case by calling the prosecutor witness. The data presented as follows:

ACQ 30. የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ፡ ስለዚህ እርስዎ ያዩት ቃል ሲሰጥ እንጂከዛ በፊት በምን ሁኔታ እንደተያዘ አላዩም እርስዎ?

jətəkəssaʃ t'əbək'a- silləzih irs^{wo} jə-ajj-ut k'al s-i-sət' inndʒi
 attorney CONJ 2S:HON REL-see:PF -2S:HON word CONJ-3MS-give IDEO:NEG
 kəzza bəfit bə-mīn ʔajnət huneta ində-tə-jaz-ə ʔal-ajju-mm irs^{wo} ?
 PRON before by:what type condition CONJ-PASS-hold-3MS NEG-see-NCM 2S:HON Q

Attorney- So you saw when the defendant gave testimony but you did not see how he was treated?

WA30.ምስከር፡ በምን አይነት ሁኔታ እንደተያዘ አላየሁ

mis ikk ir - bə-min ?ajnət huneta ində-tə-jaz-ə ?al-ajjə-hu-mm witness - CONJ-what type condition CONJ-PASS-hold-3MS NEG-see-1S-NCM Witness - I did not see how he was treated
ACQ 31. የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ፡ ሲደበድብ ያደረ ስለመሆኑ እርስዎ የሰሙት ነገር የለም jəṭəkəssaf t'əbək'a- s-i-ddəbəddəb ja-ddər-ə silə-mə-hon-u ɪrs ʷo jə-səmm-u-t nəgər jəlləm ? attorney CONJ-3MS-hit REL-pass night:PFV-3MS CONJ-NOML-become-3MS 2S:_{HON} REL-hear-2S:_{HON}-3MS.OBJ case not exist Q Attorney- heard nothing about whether he was beaten or not? WA31. ምስክር፡ ምንም የሰማሁት ነገር የለም mis ikk ir -minnim jə-ssəma-hu-t nəgər jəlləm nothing REL-hear:PFV-1S-3MS.OBJ issue not exist Witness - I haven't heard anything
ACQ 32. ተከሳሽ ጠበቃ፡ እጁን ግን ያሽ ነበር? jəṭəkəssaf t'əbək'a- idʒdʒ-u-n gin j-ajf nəbbər ? attorney hand-DEF-ACC but 3MS-massage AUX:PFV Q Attorney- But he was massaging his hands WA32. ምስክር፡ የማሸት ሳይሆን mis ikk ir- jə-m-afət saj-hon witness- REL-NOML-massage:PFV NEG-become Witness -Was not massaging
ACQ 33. የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ- ያሽ ነበር ነው ቅድም ያሉት? jəṭəkəssaf t'əbək'a- j-ajf nəbbər nəw k'iddim ja-l-u-t attorney- 3MS -message AUX:PFV COP earlier REL-say: PFV 2S:_{HON}-3MS.OBJ Attorney-That was what you said? he was massaging WA33. ምስክር፡ እጁን እንደዚህ እንደዚህ እያለ እንደሚያወራ ነው mis ikk ir -idʒdʒ-u-n indəzzih indəzzih ijja-l-ə ində-mm-ij-awwər-a nəw witness - hand-DEF-ACC IDO:insuch way likethis REL-say:IPFV-3MS CONJ-REL-3MS-speak IPFV:-3MS.OBJ COP Witness -It is as if he was massaging his hand like this and that
ACQ 34. የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ- ትክክል? jəṭəkəssaf t'əbək'a- t ikk il attorney- correct Attorney-Correct WA34. ምስክር-አዎ mis ikk ir - ?awo witness - yes Witness -correct
ACQ 35. የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ፡ ሌላው ነገር ደግሞ ቅድም ቃል ሲሰጡ ያሉት ነገር አለ ፖሊስ እኔ ቃል የአንተ ነው አይደል እያለ

እየጠየቀው በዝርዝር ቃሉን ሲቀበለው ነበር ብለዋል፡፡

jətakəssaf t'əbək'a- lela-w nəgər dəgimo kiddim k'al si-sət't'-u ja-l-u-t nəgər ?allə poli ihe k'al
attorney- another-DEF case again earlier word CONJ-give-2S_{HON} case exist police this word
jə-antə nəw ?aj-dəl ijja-l-ə ijja-t'əjjək'-ə-w bə-zrizr k'al-u-n si-k'k'əb əl-ə-w nəbbərə bi-l-əw-al
GEN-2MS COP NEG:be REL-say:IPFV-3MS CONJ-detail word-DEF-ACC CONJ-take-3MS-3MS,OBJ AUX:PFV CONJ-say-2S_{HON}-NPST

Attorney-The other thing is that when you gave a statement, the police officer asked that your word? he was receiving the word in detail

WA35. ምስክር፡ አዎ

mis ikk ir -?awo

witness- Yes

Witness -Correct

ACQ 36. የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ፡ ስለዚህ ፖሊስ እየመራው ነበር ተከሳሽ ቃል የሚሰጠው?

jətakəssaf t'əbək'a- siləzzih polis-u ijja-mər-a-w nəbbər təkəsaf k'al jəmm-i-s ət't'-əw-?
attorney- therefore police-DEF while-lead-3MS-3MS,OBJ AUX:PFV defendant word REL-3MS-give:IPF -3MS,OBJ Q

Attorney-So the officer was leading the defendant, while he was testifying

WA36. ምስክር፡ እየመራው ሳይሆን የተፈረመበት ወረቀቱን ቃሉን ይነበብለታል ከዛ በኋላ ማን ነበር ያልከኝ ስም ይለዋል ደግሞ ይነግረዋል፡፡

mis ikk ir- ijja-məra-w saj-hon jə-tə-fərrəm-ə-bb-ət-n wərək'ət-u-n k'al-u-n jə-anəbbi-l-ət-al
witness- REL-lead:IPFV-3MS NEG-become REL-PASS-sign-3MS-APPL:3MS,OBJ-ACC paper-DEF-ACC word-DEF-ACC REL-read:PFV:3MS-APPL-3MS-NPST
kəzza bəh^wala mann nəbbər jə-al-Kə-ገገ sim ji-l-əw-al dəgmom ji-nəgr -əw-al
then after who AUX-PFV REL- say:PFV-2MS-1S:OBJ name 3MS-say-3MS,OBJ-NPST again 3MS-tell -3MS,OBJ- NPST

Witness - Instead of leading the suspect, the police officer reads a charge from the signed document, in between the police officer asked the suspect, Who said your name? And then the suspect tells him

Table27. Attorney Projection Questions and Answer of the Witness

As noted in the above cross-examination, the attorney asked questions ACQ 30-36, and he gave a vast volume of information about events. This method helped him to add to his version of the event how the defendant was treated. As a result, the witness agreed with the attorney, and dropped the issue to which he is to testify. The responses given to the following questions show the agreement of the witness with the attorney.

ACQ30- Attorney-So you have seen that when he gave the word of the

defendant but you have not seen how he was treated?

WA30-Witness - I had not seen how he was treated

ACQ33-Attorney-*That's what you said he was massaging*

WA33-Witness - It is as if he was massaging his hands like this.

ACQ 35 Attorney-*The other point is that when you give a statement, the police officer asked the suspect, was it your word? The police officer was receiving the testimony of the suspect in detail*

WA35-Witness –Correct

Furthermore, the witness occasionally gave the facts that he was mainly testifying during the cross-examinations. The response was not straightforward because he needs to defend himself. This was reflected in the response of the witness, and this is called the mental projection of the witness.

ACQ 32- Attorney- *But he massaged his hands*

Witness -*Was not massaging*

ACQ33- Attorney-*That's what you said he was massaging*

Witness -*It is as if he was massaging his hand like this*

In ACQ32, the attorney asked the witness to disprove the recorded theme, and the witness did not want to respond directly. In ACQ33, the witness showed disconformity in the response, "*It is as if he was massaging his hands like this*". Also, the witness violated the maxims of quality and manner and

manipulated the statement to hide the facts. The reason is that if the witness said he was massaging his hands, the court would perceive that the suspect was giving his testimony with force. So the witness hid the fact because the reason was called to testify that the defendant was not beaten while he was giving testimony against himself. Yet, during the cross-examination questions, when the witness responded, he could not prove directly that the defendant had not been beaten.

In general, the study showed two main issues in this chapter. First, a direct examination question is a method used by the attorney or the prosecutor to get a witness to testify according to the theme by asking open-ended questions. As shown in the discussion, the attorneys or prosecutors have testified the issues raised during the direct questions, and other related issues. Second, cross-examination questions use as a means of confirming the truth. Also, it helps to invalidate testimonies described by the witness during the direct examination questions. Competition on both sides focuses on winning the case, and witnesses were seen unable to repeat the initial statements. Specifically, at the time of the direct examination question, some witnesses are forced to speak more than they know, to meet the demands of the person who called them. In some cases, they failed to repeat when they examined cross-examination questions. This shows that witnesses not aware of perjury crime or courts are forcing witnesses not to be lying.

Chapter Eight

Conclusion and Recommendation

8.1. Conclusion

Forensic Linguistics is a new discipline that started three decades ago by the prominent George Town University Professor, Roger Shuy (1982), and Professor Malcom Coulthard (1980), University of Aston. In the last twenty years, the discipline has been expanded all over Europe and to some Asian countries. Forensic Linguistic (FL) is not common among African linguists in general and among Ethiopians in particular. The science of FL concerns the application of linguistic knowledge in legal systems such as in courtrooms and police departments. As noted in the above social and geographical environments and psychological tensions have contributed to the criminal behavior of individuals. However, in this study, the notion of crime is set from the legal aspect where it is understood as violation of the law.

This study examines the crime domains of bribery, sexual misconduct, and murder that required linguistic tools in the examination and analysis of the testimony of witnesses and defendant statements. The study argued that in courtrooms, defendants and witnesses leak pieces of evidence when they tried to shift or manipulate shared knowledge about a crime scene. The data have been taken from the Federal High and First instance Courts. The study used exploratory and explanatory approaches. This makes it new, and no

similar research has been done earlier in Ethiopia. Eclectic methods were selected to see facts from different dimensions.

The study selected the above three domains purposely. The researcher transcribed selected defendant statements and witness testimonies and observed courtroom interactions, and analyzed the body of evidence related to the selected cases.

The study has examined and described defendants' statements, witnesses' testimonies, direct examinations, and cross-examinations questions. Overall, the study focused on three criminal cases: bribery, murder, and sexual misconduct. In these cases, the plaintiff and the defendant, as well as the witnesses' testimonies were analyzed and interpreted. The data was collected through audio recording. In each case, five selected cases have been investigated, and an average of 5 hours of data has been transcribed.

As noted in chapter four, corruption has to do with the concept of physically taking money or getting benefits, and the oral agreement between two parties to get money or benefit has no place in criminal investigations. It is rare for one to be arrested for bribery. As noted in chapter four, two bribery/corruption cases were examined. In this chapter, linguistic pieces of evidence such as avoiding liabilities, contradiction, tense of verbs, and irrelevant information were identified. In particular, avoiding liability and

providing irrelevant information were unique linguistic cues found in the bribery case.

In chapter five, the study examined the crime of murder cases and showed how forensic linguistic can be applied. According to the researcher's observation, in a murder case, suspects profoundly defend the case to make it easier for them. The method to do this has been seen in the process of explaining the crime scene to the court i.e modifying language or choice of words as much as possible to convince the judge and change the nature of the crime from a state of killing deliberately to recklessly.

Judges generally investigate the execution of the murder case from alleged killer and the witnesses, and often information can be influenced by a single direction or message from a suspect, especially when there is no witness and the demonstrative evidence is not available. The study identified the following linguistic cues from defendants' attempt to cover up crime during their confession, social introduction, and tense of verbs, temporal lacuna, passive voice and change in reference. Change in reference, temporal lacuna and passive voice are unique features of the murder case.

In chapter six, the study discusses linguistic features attested in a sexual misconduct crime case. Very often, in Ethiopia, sexual misconduct is considered physical contact between two persons of different or similar sexes.

Oral expressions such as sexually arousing words, abuse, etc. are not taken as crime. In the case of sexual assault, a perpetrator is physically and psychologically strong, and the victim is younger, physically, and emotionally vulnerable. When children are vulnerable to sexual abuse, the court appoints an expert and professional help particularly, which affects the characteristics of direct examination questions.

The study has shown that often perpetrators cite psychological and social reasons for committing crimes. It is also understood that their efforts to escape criminal charges are in the guise of religious identity. However, the study examined such identities were contradicted or clearly ignored in their arguments. As shown in 6.3 fabricated date/time and false supportive evidence are considered unique features of sexual misconduct cases.

In chapter seven, the study discusses the struggle between the prosecutor and the attorney to win or to simplify the decision of the crime cases. In this regard, both the prosecutor and the lawyer present a lot of verbal and material pieces of evidence. Since the study focuses on oral expressions of witnesses, it presented oral expressions of two categories: (1) the prosecutor open-ended question for a witness, in which the witness expresses his or her opinion without prejudice based on the registered theme of the prosecutor. (2) It is a cross-examination to determine whether the testimony of a witness is true or not. The two types of questions have two different characteristics: the

direct examination question is used to give the witness a humble answer, and the cross-examination is an attempt to dismiss or substantiate the witness's claim by using different methods, such as declarative question, tag question, modal verb, and projection question.

The Ethiopian legal system is a mix of inquisitorial (Civil Law) and adversarial (Common Law). Some prominent lawyers argue that the Ethiopian legal system is not mixed. It is an adversarial type because witnesses' testimony and the prosecutor's convincing mechanism play a paramount role. The role of witnesses in criminal cases, in particular, may be limited by the prosecutor's understanding of the crime. Thus, lawyers will have less chance of arguing and winning the case by presenting witnesses, and rarely does it happen to prosecutors. It is because the legal system does not have a clear line. Consequently, it has a profound effect on the community.

8.2. Recommendation

The study makes the following recommendations based on the main issues raised and discussed. These are (1) The remaining issues of the study, (2) Issues that require institutional supervision.

- Since civil cases are presented to adversarial rather than inquisitorial, litigation plays a significant role, and there is an opportunity to

provide better linguistic evidence for this which, researchers should investigate civil cases.

- Before a murder crime is committed, the relationship between the killer and the victim can be a verbal or written exchange, and it is a part of the crime scene and should be carefully considered and studied.

Here are some tips that can be implemented and monitored by institutions:

- Legal and judicial bodies should be trained in forensic linguistic analysis to assist in the investigation and decision-making on crime and civil cases, as the cases require skills of many professions.
- The Department of Linguistics at Addis Ababa University should establish a linkage with Judiciary and Legal Institutions and work together in the study of criminal and civil cases.

References

- Abbey, A., Beshears, R., Clinton-Sherrod, A. M., & McAuslan, P. 2004. Similarities and Differences in Women's Sexual Assault Experiences Based on Tactics Used by the Perpetrator. *Psychology of women quarterly*, 28(4), 323–332. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1471-6402.2004.00149.x>
- Addisu Tarekegn. 2010. Semantics and pragmatics basis in interpretation of Amharic contract court case of Amhara Regional State (Addis Ababa University, M.A Thesis).
- Austin, J. L.1962. *How to do things with words*. Cambridge MA: Harvard University.
- Baye Yimam (ባዩ ይሣሞ).2010E.C.[2017 G.C] ጋራማርካን ሰሠሠሠ(የአማርኛ ሰዋሰወ) [Amharic Grammar] Addis Ababa: ላዕዘን ገላጭ ጋህንቬርሲቲ ቢ.ገ.፡
- Benneworth, Kelly.2009.*Police interviews with suspected paedophiles: a discourse analysis*. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/42889283> (16 September 2016)
- Berk-seligson, Susan. 1988. The role of register in the bilingual courtroom: evaluative reactions to interpreted testimony. <https://doi.org/10.1515/ijsl.1989.79.79> (accessed date 2009-10-07).
- Black, Henry Campbell. 1996. *Black's law dictionary*. United State of America: West Publishing Co.
- Burke, Roger Hopkins.2009. *An Introduction to criminological theory*. Canada: Willan Publishing Company.
- Carson, Thomas L. 2010. *Lying and deception: Theory and practice*. New York: Oxford University.

Clikeman, Paul. 2012. The 10 telltale signs of deception. Fraud magazine.

<https://www.fraud-magazine.com/article.aspx?id=4294971184>

(Accessed 25/3/2021)

Coulthard, Malcolm and Johnson Alison. 2007. *An Introduction to Forensic*

Linguistics: Language in Evidence. London: Rutledge.

Criminal Procedure Code of Ethiopia .1961. Proclamation No.185

Criminal Code of Federal Democratic Republic of Ethiopia. 2004. Proclamation
Number 404.

Dainow, Joseph. 2013. The Civil law and the common law: Some points of
comparison. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/838275> (Accessed
24/09/2013)

Danielewicz-Betz, Anna. 2012. The role of forensic linguistics in crime
investigation. In Andrew Little John and Sandhya Rao Mehet (eds), 93-
108. UK: Cambridge Scholar Publishing.

Dawson, Catherien. 2007. *A practical guide to research method a user-friendly
manual for mastering research techniques and project*. Spring Hill Road:
How to Books.

Derb Abiew. 2015. Analysing the discourse of court room interaction: the case
of Northern Gonder higher court (Addis Ababa University, PhD
dissertation)

Duntley, Joshua D. and Todd K. Shackelford. 2008. Darwinian foundations of
crime and law. *Aggression and violent behaviour*, 13: 373–382.

Eglin, Peter and Stephen Hester. 1992. *A Sociology of crime*. New York:

Routledge.

- Ejara Batu.2014. Ejarra Batu.2014.Functional Inter-Textuality in the Spoken and Written Genres of Legal Statutes: A Discursive Analysis of Judge’S Summing-Up and Lawyers’ Closing Arguments in Adama High Criminal Court, pp:7 – 25. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.2478/slgr-2014-0029>
- Ejara Batu.2014. Defense Lawyers’ Discursive Strategies of Controlling The Language of The Witnesses: Questioning Forms and Functions in Some Criminal Courts of Oromia Regional State, Ethiopia. *Comparative Legilinguistics*, 24, 19-45
- Ejara Batu.2015. Analysis of Legal Discourse in Cross-Examination Questionings: Adama City Criminal Courtrooms, Oromia Regional State, Ethiopia. *Journal of English Language Teaching For Specific and Scientific Purpose*. Vol 3, No 2, pp:269-274.
- Ekman, Paul. 1992. *Telling lies: Clues to deceit in the market place politics and marriage*. New York: Norton Company.
- Emson, Raymond N. *Evidence*. Palgrave: Macmillan
- Ferri, Enrico. 1968. *Three lectures by Enrico Ferri*. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press.
- Galasinski, Dariusz. 200. *Language of the deception*. California: Saga Publication.
- Gessese Nigusie. 2012. Language use in the criminal justice process: Raya and Alamata Woreda in Tigray Region (Addis Ababa University, M.A Thesis).

- Garner, Bryan A. 2004. *Black's Law Dictionary*, Eight Edition.
- Gibbons, John. 2008. Questioning in Common Law Criminal Courts. In John Gibbons, and Turell, M. Teresa, *Dimensions of Forensic Linguistics*. USA: John Bejamins.
- Grice, H. 1975. Logic and conversation. In P. Cole and J. Morgan (eds.) *Syntax and Semantics*, 41-58.
- Hart, Herbert Lionel Adolphus. 1961. *The concept of law*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Hails, Judy. 2008. *Criminal Evidence*. Canada: Wordsworth Cengage Learning.
- Howitt, Dennis. 2009. *Introduction to forensic and criminal psychology*. London: Pearson Education Limited.
- Houtman, Houtman and Ali, Suryati 2018. The History of Forensic Linguistics as an Assisting Tool in the Analysis of Legal Terms. *Sriwijaya Law Review* 2, 2:pp215-232.
- Huber, Roy & A.M Headrick. 1999. *Hand writing identification facts and fundamentals*. New York: CRC Press.
- Hutton, Christopher. 2009. Language, meaning and the law. *International Journal of Speech Language and Law* 16, 2.
- Hollien, H. 1990. *The acoustics of crime: The new science of forensic phonetics*. New York: Plenum.
- Hymes, D.H. (1972) *On Communicative Competence* In: J.B. Pride and J. Holmes (eds).

- Johnson, Alison and Malcolm Coulthard. 2007. *An Introduction to forensic linguistics: Language in evidence*. London: Routledge.
- Johnson-Liard, P.N. 1980. Mental model in cognitive science. *Cognitive Science* 4, 71-115.
- Johnson, Marcia K. and Raye, Carol L. 1991. Reality monitoring.
<https://www.researchgate.net/publication/232514669> (Accessed date
- Lyons, John. 1996. *Semantics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University.
- Macnamar, Tim .2005. 21 century Shibboleth: language test, identity and intergroup conflict. *Language policy* 15. 351–370.
- Mc Cormick, t. 1954. *Mc Cormick on evidence*. Indianapolis: Bobbs-merrill co.
- McCormack, Brian J. and Wallach, Robert E. 2016. Direct Examination
California Litigation, 29, 3. PP: 33-39
- Mahteme Silassie Wolde Meskel (ማሕተመ ስላሴ ወልደ መስቀል). 1942 E.C. [1950 G.C] *Zikrənəgər (ዝኒ ነገር)* [Reminding the Past] Addis Ababa: Nəs'anət.
- Myers, J.E.B. 1987. The child witness: Techniques for direct examination, cross examination, and impeachment. *Pacific Law Journal* 18, 801–942.
- Miller, Mitchell, Heith Copes & Andy Hochstetler. 2015. The history and evolution of qualitative criminology. In Heith Copes & Mitchell Miller (eds), *The Rutledge hand book of criminology*, 3-21. New York: Rutledge.
- Miller, G. R., & Stiff, J. B. 1993. *Deceptive Communication*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

- Momeni, Negar. 2011. Forensic linguistics: A conceptual frame of bribery with linguistic and legal features (A case study in Iran). *International Journal of Criminology and Sociological Theory* 4 (2).733-744.
- , 2012. Linguistic re contextualization of police interrogation: a new approach in forensic linguistics. *International Journal of Criminology and Sociological Theory*, 5(1)807-796
- Ogunsiji, Yemi & R.O. Farinde.2011. Pragmatics in Forensic Linguistic Development for National Re-orientation and Transformation in Nigeria. *Journal of Arts and Social Sciences*,7.
- Old Testament. Judges. <http://bible.oremus.org/?passage=Judges> (Accessed date 10/10/2016).
- Olsson, J. 2004. *Forensic linguistics: an introduction to language, crime and the law*. London: Continuum.
- , 2008. *Forensic linguistics*. New York: Continuum International.
- Pawlos Gnogno (ጳውሎስ ንዕኛ). 1984 E.C. [1992] Dagmawi At'e Mnillik (ዳገማዊ አጤ ምኒልክ) [Minillik II]. Addis Ababa: Bole.
- Rabon, Don and Tanya Chapman.2018. *Investigative Discourse Analysis: Statements, Letters and Transcripts*.Durham, North Carolina: Carolina Academic Press.
- Raz, Joseph.1971. Identity of legal system.
[http://scholarship.law.berkeley.edu /californialawreview/vol59/iss3/11](http://scholarship.law.berkeley.edu/californialawreview/vol59/iss3/11)(Accessed date 12/10/2016).
- Roach, Jason and Ken Pease. 2013. *Evolution and crime*. London and New

- York: Routledge.
- Sapir, Avinoam.1987. Scientific Content Analysis (SCAN) (Phoenix, AZ: Laboratory of Scientific Interrogation)
- Strawson, P. F. 1969. Intention and convention in speech acts. In K. T. Fann(ed.), *Symposium on J. L. Austin*, 380-400. New York: Humanities Press.
- Searle, J. R. 1969. *Speech Acts: An Essay in the Philosophy of Language*. Cambridge, MA: Cambridge University.
- Sperber,D., & D. Wilson.1986. *Relevance: Communication and Cognition*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Shuy, Roger W. 1993.*Language Crimes: The use and abuse of language evidence in the Courtroom*. Cambridge: Blackwell.
- 1998.*Fighting over Words: Language and Civil Law Cases :* Oxford: Oxford University
- , 2005. *Creating language crimes*. Oxford: Oxford University press.
- , 2006. *Linguistics in the courtroom a practical guide*. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- , 2010. *Language of defamation cases*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- , 2011. *Language of perjury cases*. Oxford: Oxford University press.
- , 2012. *Language of sexual-misconduct cases*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- , 2013. *Language of bribery cases*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

-----, 2014. *Language of murder cases*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

-----, 2015. *The Language of fraud cases*. Oxford: Oxford University Press

Solan, Lawrence M. 1995. Judicial Decisions and Linguistic Analysis: Is There a Linguist in the Court? *Washington University Law Review*, Volume 73 Issue 3.

Solan, Lawrence M. and Peter M. 2005. *Tiersma Speaking of Crime: The Language of criminal justice*. Chicago: University of Chicago.

Susan, Adams H. 1996. Statement analysis: What do suspects' words really reveal <https://www2.fbi.gov/publications/leb/1996/oct964.txt> (Accessed date 10/10/2016).

Tiersma, Peter and Lawrence M. Solan. 2002. The linguistics on the witness stand: Forensic linguistics in American court. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/3086556>.

Toch, Hans. 1979. *The Psychology of Crime and Criminal Justice*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.

Transparency International Ethiopia: Corruption Perception Index. <https://www.transparency.org/>

Undetich, U. 1982. Statement reality analysis. In Trankell (ed.), *Reconstructing the past: The role of psychologists in criminal trials*: 27-56. Stockholm: Norstedt and Son.

Van Dijk, T. A., & Kintsch, W. (1983). *Strategies of discourse comprehension*. New York: Academic Press.

Van Dijk, Teun A. 1976. Discourse meaning and memory review article of

Walter Kintsch, the representation of meaning in memory

<https://doi.org/10.1080/10862967609547168> (Date Accessed March 1, 1976)

-----1991. New(s) racism: a Discourse analytical approach.

<https://pdfs.semanticscholar.org/dc0e/d424307e8c84360bac6d031d6bc299d92c19.pdf>

Van Dijk, Teun A. 1995. Discourse Semantics and Ideology.

<https://doi.org/10.1177/0957926595006002006> (Accessed Date April 1, 1995)

Walsh, A. and Ellis, L. 2006. *Criminology: An Interdisciplinary Approach*.

Newbury Park: Sage Publications.

Ward, Jef.2107. Vernalble witness and cross examination: A Path to reform.

Irish Jornal of Legal Study 7,1.

Zemelak Aytenew.2017. Corruption in Ethiopia: A Merely technical problem or a Major constitutional crisis. <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/> (Accessed Date September 2017).

Zuckerman, M., DePaulo, B. M., & Rosenthal, R. 1981.Verbal and nonverbal Communication of deception. In L.Berkowitz (Ed.), *Advances in experimental social psychology, volume 14* (pp. 1–57). New York: Academic Press.

Annexes

Annex 1,

Bribery Case 1: Defendant's Testimony

Ato Y (Mr. Y)

BDS1. እኔ ኮንትራት የግዢ ባለሙያ ነኝ፤ አዲስ አበባ ዩኒቨርሲቲ፤ አዲስ አበባ ዩኒቨርሲቲ በዚህ ሙያ ሲቀጥረኝ ክፍያውም በ UNICEF እንዲከፍል ተደርጎ ተስማምተን የኮንትራት ሰራተኛ እንጂ ሃላፊ አይደለሁም፡፡

ine jəkontrat jəgiɜɜi balə muja nəɣn, ʔadis ʔaβəβa junivərsiti bəzih muja sɪk'ət'rəɣn kifijjawm bə UNICEF indikəffəl tədərɡo təsmamtən *jəkontrat sərratəɣna indɜɜɜi halafi ʔajdəlləhum.*

I am a contract purchaser, when I was employed by Addis Ababa University we agreed the salary to be paid by UNICEF, I am contract worker, and I am not an officer.

BDS2. ግለሰቧ ወይም የግል ተበዳይነኝ ባይዋ ከእኔ ጋር ምንም የሚያገናኛቸው ነገር የለም፡፡ እኔ የማዘጋጀው በወቅቱ 55 ሚሊዮን ብር International የመድሃኒት ግዥ ጨረታ እያዘጋጀሁ ነው፡፡ ከዛን በፊት መድሃኒት ላይ ነው የምሰራው እና ከሌትየዋ ጋር ሊያገናኘኝ የሚችል ምንም ነገር የለም፡፡

gilləsəb^{wa} wəjimm jəggill təbəddaj nəɣnbaj^{wa} kə ine gar minimm *jəmmujaggənəɣnatftəw nəgər jəlləm.* Ine jəmmazzəɡadɜɜəw bəwək'ttu 55 milijon birr in (t) ərnaɣnəl c'ərəta jə mədəhanit giɜɜ ijjazegadɜɜəhu nəw. bəzza bəzih mədhanit laj nəw jəmmisəraw inna *kəsətjjəwa gar lijagənəɣnəɣn jəmmutɕl minimm nəgər jəlləm.*

The person, or the one who is claiming to be victim, has nothing to do with me. I prepare

at the time 55 million birr worth international tender, I prepare tender for the purchase of medicine. Before that I worked for the purchase of medicine and there was nothing that could connect me with the woman.

BDS3.በሌላ መልኩ እንኳን እንዳይታሰብ የቴክኒክ ኮሚቴ አይደለም። ውል የምፈርምላት ሃላፊ አይደለም። የግዥ ክፍል ሃላፊም አይደለም እንዲሁም አጽዳቂ ኮሚቴ አባል አይደለም። እነዚህ በግዥ ላይ ወሳኝ ነገሮች ናቸው። የቴክኒክ ኮሚቴ፣ የውል አፈራራማ፣ አጽዳቂ እነዚህ በሙሉ የኮንትራት ሰነድ ማዘጋጀት፣ ጨረታ ከፍቶ ለቴክኒክ ማሳለፍ፣ የቴክኒክ ኮሚቴ ያሳለፈውን ውጤት ለአጽዳቂ ኮሚቴ መላክ ነው።

bəlela malku ink^wan indajittasəb *jəteknuḵ kommite ʔajdəlləhum*. Wīl jəmmifərrimillat *halafi ʔajdəlləhum*, jəgi33i *halafimm ʔajdəlləhum* indihumm *ʔas'dak'ı kommite ʔaβal ʔajdəlləhum*. innəzih bə gi33i laj wəssaɲɲ nəgərotʃ natʃtʃəw, jəteknuḵ kommite, jəwl ʔaffərarəmi, ʔas'dak'ı innəzih bəmulu jəkontrat sənəd mazzəgadʒət c'ərətə kəftə ləteknuḵ masalləf, teknuḵ kommite jasalləfəwn wit't'et ləʔas'dak'ı kommite məlak nəw.

Do not even think about it, I am not a technique committee, I am not the contractor who signed the collateral, I am not the head of purchase office and I do not belong to the approval committee. These are the crucial organs for purchasing, technique committee, contract amendment and approvals, all these prepare documents, open for the bid to technical committee, the result approved by technical committee is sent to the executive committee.

BDS4. **እስፔሻል** ደግሞ የኔ ስራ የመድኃኒት ጨረታ ላይ ነው። በአጋጣሚ **እሄ ነገር ተከሰተ በተባለበት ሰአት** የቅርብ አለቃዬን የግዥ ክፍል ሃላፊዋን ወይዘሮ አልጋነሽ ቱሉን አስፈቅጂ የጓደኛዬ ልጅ ሞቶ ቀብርእ የወጣሁ ነበር።

Ispejalu dəgmo jəne sira jə mədhanit c'ərətə nəw. bəʔagət'ami *ihə nəgər təkəsətə bətəbaləbat səʔat* jək'rib ʔalək'aje jəgi33i kifl halafiwa wəjzəro imawqij tullun

ʔasfək'dʒe jəg^wadəɲaje lidʒ moto k'əbr ijəwət'ahu nəbbər.

Especially, my business is on auction of pharmacy. By chance when this thing happened, my immediate boss, the procurement Officer Mrs. Emawayssh Tulu, I asked for permission and was going out to my friend's child funeral.

BDS5. አስፈቅጂ በምወጣበት ሰዓት የስራ ባልደረባዬ የሆኑት ወይዘሮ አረጋሽ፣ምሳ ሰላልያዝኩኝ አብረን እንወጣ በሚል ተይይዘን በአጋጣሚ ሄድን፡፡ደወለችላት ሰልክ፣ ጠብቂኝ ሰላለችኝ እራስ ሆቴል፣ብሄራዊ ትያትር ነበርን ብሄራዊ ትያትር እዛ አካባቢ በዛን ሰዓት ጥር 30/2008 ዓ.ም ዝግነበር፡፡በዛ መደዳ ክፈቱ ራስ ሆቴል ነበር፤ እኔ ወደ ቤት በምሄድበት ሰአት እራስ ሆቴልበረንዳ ላይ ተቀጣጠሩ፡፡እኔ አብሬ ቁጭ አልኩኝ፡፡ አምጥታ የሰጠኛት ተወዳድራ ሰላለፈች፣ማስያዣውን ወይም ከላተራል ጥቃቅን እና አነስተኛናት መሰል ደብዳቤ ነው የሚጻፈው፡፡Plcዎች ገንዘብ ሲያሲዙ፤ ጥቃቅን እና አነስተኛ ደብዳቤ፣ደብዳቤውን በትክክል መጻፉን እይልኝ እና ትክክል ከሆነ እሰይ ካልሆነ ግን ሁለት ሰአት እዚህ ቁጭ ብዬ ከምጠብቅ ስምንት ሰአት የምትገቢ ከሆነ፤ እዚህ ቁጭ ብዬ ከምጠብቅ ምናምን ብላኛለች ብላ መጣች፡፡

ʔasfək'dʒe bəmwət'əβət səʔat jəsra baldərəbaje jəhonut wəjzəro ʔadis ʔaβəβa, mīsa silaljazkuj ʔabrən inniwt'a bəmmil təjajzənbəʔagat'amı hedn. Dəwwələtʃtʃillat silk, t'əbbkijɲ silaləʃtʃijɲ ras hotel biherawı tijatr nəbbərn, biherawı tijatr izza ʔakkaβaβı bəzzan səʔat t'irr 30/2008 ʔa.m zig nəbbər. Bəzza mədəda kiftu ras hotel nəbbər. *ine wədəbet bəmhədbət səʔat* ras hotel bərənda laj tək'ət't'at'əru. ine ʔabrre qucc' ʔalkuj. ʔamt'ita sət't'ətʃat təwədadra silalləfətʃ masjazawn wəjm kəlatərəl t'ik'k'akn inna ʔanəstəɲa nat məssəl dəβdabe nəw jəmis's'afəw. plcwotʃtʃ gənzeβ sjasızu, t'ik'k'akin inna ʔanəstəɲa dəβdabe, dəβdabew bətkikl məs's'afun ijɲlɲ inna *tikikl kəhone issəj* kalhonə gɲn hullət səʔat izzih k'uc'c' bije kəmk'əmət' simnit səʔat jəmtgebi kəhonə , *izzih k'uc'c' bije kəmt'əbk' minamn biləɲaləʃtʃ bilə mət't'atʃtʃ.*

When I was out, my coworker Mrs. A said that she did not have lunch and she said "let's go out together". By chance we went out together. She dialed her, she told me she had to wait at Ras Hotel, we were the National Theater, around the National Theater cafes or hotels were closed at that time on January 30, 2008, only Ras Hotel was opened on that ridge. I was sitting with them, she brought and gave her, the attachment or the collateral, I think she is a small enterprise owner, will get a letter. P.L.c. gives the cash, for small enterprises letter. Check the letter is spelled out correctly, if it is ok well, if it is not instead of waiting for two hours she came to show me .

BDS6. እንዳለችውም ሰጠችት ወረቀቱን፣ ማስያዣ ወረቀቱን የተጻፈውን ልክነው መጥተሽ የሚፈራረምበት ቦታ ሄደሽ አፈራርሚ፡፡ የግዥ ክፍል ሃላፊዋ ነው የምትፈርመው አስፈርሚ አለችት፡፡

indaləṭʃwim jəsət't'ətʃat wərək'ətun, masjaʒa wərək'etun jətəs'afəwn ikk nəw mət'təʃ
jəmɪfərəmbət bota hedəʃ ʔafərarmi. Jəgʒʒ kifl halafiwa nəw jəmtfərməw ʔasfərmi
ʔaləṭʃat.

She gave her the same papers and she said exactly what was written, come and go to the place where you can make a sign, the procurement officer do that.

BDS7. እሄንን ተባብለው ጨርሰን እኔ ሂሳብ ከፍጹ ልነሳ ስለ የሆኑ ሁለት ታጣቂዎች መጥተው እሷን ያዟት ካኪ ፖስታ መንጭቀው ከሴትየይቱ ያዢ አትያዢ ድብደባ ፈጸሙባት፤ እኔንም ድብድበው በካቴና አስረው ወደፖሊስ ጣቢያ ወሰዱኝ፡፡

ihenn təβabləw c'ərsən ine hisab kəfje linnəsa sil jəhonu hulət tat'akɪwotʃ mət'təw
isʷan jazʷat kaki posta mənɐ'k'əw kəsətjejtɪ jaʒɪ ʔatjaʒɪ dɪβdəβa fəs'əmubat, inenm
dəβdbəw bəkatenə ʔasrəw wəd polis t'abija wəsədɪp.

When we finished, we would get up, tow militant came and caught her, stab envelop from her take it does not take it, and they committed assault. They beat me, arrested me, and

took me to the police station.

Defendant 2

Mrs.

BDS8. ስሜ ወ/ሮ አረጋሽ ከተከሰሰኩበት ክስ አንጻር ለተከበረው ፍርድ ቤት የማስረዳው ጨረታውን ያዘጋጀሁት እኔነበርኩኝ ማለትነው በወቅቱ ማለት ነው፡፡

Sime ?addis ?aðəba wərk'u kətəkəsəskubət kis ?ans'ar lətekəbərəw firdd bet jəmasrədaw c'ərətawn jazegajəhut ine nəbərkuṅ malət nəw bəwək'tu malət nəw.

My name is A. in the case of my allegation I explain to the respected court, I am the one who prepared the auction or bid that is at that time that is.

BDS9. ለአዲስ አበባ ዩኒቨርሲቲ ጤና ሳይንስ ኮሌጅ የደረቅ ምግብ ለማቅረ

ብጨረታውን በአዲስ ዘመን ጋዜጣ እንዲወጣ ያደረኩት፣በቅርብ ሃላፊዬ አማካኝነት በታዘዝኩት መሰረት ማለትም በግዢ ክፍል ሃላፊዋ፣በወይዘሮ እማዋይሽ ቱሉ ታዝዜ ጨረታውን ያዘጋጀሁት እኔ ነበርኩ እና ጨረታው ተከፍቶ ቴክኒክ ኮሚቴ እኛ አይደለንም የምንገመግመው ማለትነው፡፡

Lə?addis ?aðba junivərsiti t'ena saṓns kolleg jedereq migb ləmak'rəb c'ərətawn bə?addis zəmən gazet'a indiwət'a jadərəkut, **bək'rb halafije ?amakaṓnət, bətaazəzkut məsərət** malətm bəgzzi kifl halafi, bəwəjzəro imawajf tullu tazze c'ərətawn jazəgajəhut ine nəbərku inna təkəfto teknik komite iṓṓ ?ajdələnm jəmnigəməgməw malət nəw.

*To Addis Ababa University Health Science College, for dried food I have announced the bid on Addis Zemen newspaper by the instruction of my immediate boss, it means by procurement head Mrs. Em. I had been instructed and held the auction **and we are not technical committee it means the one who evaluate.***

BDS10. ማለት የቴክኒክ ኮሚቴ ማለት ስለሚያቀርቡት እቃ ጥራት የሚገመገም ማለት ነው፡፡ነገር ግን እኔ የግዢ የኮንትራት ሰራተኛ ነኝ ለጤና ሳይንስ ኮሌጁ ማለት ነው፡፡

Malət jəteknik komite malət siləmijak'ərbut ik'a t'irat jəmigəməgm malət nəw.

nəgərgin ine jegzzi jəkontrat sərratepa nəp lət'ena sajns kolledz malət nəw.

Means technical committee means who assessed the quality of the items they provide, but

I am a contract sales, to the College of Health Science.

BDS11.በዛ ስራ ላይ ምንም አይነት ሃላፊነት የሌለኝ፤ጨረታ ሰነድ ከማዘጋጀት ውጭ

የመወሰን አቅም የሌለኝ፤ ጨረታ የመሰረዝ አቅም የሌለኝ፤እንዲሁም የቴክኒክ ኮሚቴ

አባል እንዳልሆንኩኝ ክቡር ፍርድቤቴ እንዲገነዘብልኝ፡፡

bəzza sira laj minm ?ajnət halafinət jəleləp, c'ərətə sənəd kəmazegadzət wic'c'

jəməwəsən ?ak'k'im jəlleləp, indihum jəteknik komite ?aβal indalhonkup kibur

firdbetu indigənəzəblip.

*I have **no liability** on that job, except preparing auction document I cannot decide, I do*

not have a power to cancel the bid and I am not technique committee member, let me here

the honor of the court.

BDS12. ነገርግን ክሴ በሚነበብበት ሰዓት የግዢ ክፍል ሃላፊ ተደርጌ እና ያንን ብር

ካላመጣች ወይዘሮ አሱቴር የተባለችው የግል ተበዳይ ጨረታውን እንደምናሰርዝ

እንዳስፈራራናት ተደርጎ ነው የቀረበው፡፡ ነገርግን እኛ ጨረታውን የመሰረዝ፤ስልጣን

እንደሌለን ክቡር ፍርድቤቴ እንዲረዳልን እፍልጋለሁ፡፡

Nəgərgin kisse bəminəbəbbət sə?at jəgzzi kiflə halafi tədərge inna jannin birr

kalamət't'atf wəjzero ?aster jətəbalətfw jəgl təbedaj c'ərətawn indəmnaserzəw

indasfərraranat tədərge nəw jək'ərəbəw. nəgərgin ipna *c'ərətawn jəməsəraz silt'an*

indəllelən kibur firdbetu indirədaln ifəlgaləhu.

But, when my charge is read I have been considered as procurement officer and if she does

not bring that money Mrs. B the abuse, has been suggested that we warn to cancel the bid.

But we wanted to hear from the Court that we had no authority to cancel the tender.

BDS13.በእለቱ ጥር 30 በተባለው ቀን አቶ ይልማ መሃመድ የጓደኛው ልጅ ሞቶበት

ወደለቅሶ እየሄደ ባለበት ሰአት እኔ በወቅቱ ምሳ ለመብላት ወደ ቤቴ እየሄድኩኝ እያለሁ ተገናኘን፤ እየወጣን እያለ ስልክ ተደውሎልኝ፡፡

bəilətu t'irr 30 bəṯəḅaləw k'ən ʔato jimər məhhaməd jəg^wadəḅaw lidz motobət wədə lek'so ijəhedəbət balləbet səʔat ine bəwək'tu misa ləmeblat wədə bet ijəhedkuj
ijjaləhu təgənaḅn, ijəwət't'an ijjalə silk tədəwloḅn.

On that day January 30, Mr. Yilma while he was going to the funeral of his friend's chilled and we met, while I was going to my home for lunch, she called me while we are leaving.

BDS14. በእለቱ ቢሮ እንድንቀይር ከሃላፊዎች ተዛን ነበር፤አሁን ከነበርንበት ፍሎር ወደ ላይ እቃ ትቀይራላችሁ ስለተባልን ከሰዓት ሥራ እንደማይኖር አውቄነው የነበረው እና ወደቤቴ ምሳልበላ እየሄድኩ እያለሁ ደወለኝልኝ፤

bəiletu biro indink'əjr kəhalafijatʃn tazzen nəbbər, ʔahun kənebərnbət filor wədə laj ika tik'əjralatʃhu silətəbaln kəseʔat sira indəmajnor awk'e nəw jənəbbərəw inna wədə bete misa libəla ijəhedku ijalləhu dəwələtʃtʃilijḅn.

On that day, we had been told by the officer to change the office, from the floor now we were, we had been told that you would be changed to the upper floor, I knew that there was no work in the afternoon and she dialed when I was going to my house to eat lunch.

Bribery Case 2 Defendant's Testimony

BDS15. የተከበረው ፍርድ ቤት እኔ 2007 ጥር ወር 2007 ዓ.ም ነው ወደቦታው የሄድኩት ፕሮጀክቱ የተጀመረው 2005 ዓ.ም ላይ ነው እና ከእኔ በፊት የነበሩ ኤጀንቶችም ነበሩ፡፡
Jətəkəbbərəw fird bet ine 2007 t'irr wər 2007 ʔam nəw wəde botaw jəhedkut pirojəktu jətədzəməərəw 2005 ʔam laj nəw inna kəine bəfit jənəbbəru ʔedzəntotʃm nəbbəru.

The respected court I was in 2007 the month of January 2007 I went to the site the project was started in 2005 and there were agencies that were before me.

BDS16. እኔ ወደቦታው እንድሄድ የተደረገው በወቅቱ ውስብስብ የሆነ ስራ ነበረ ሊፈታ ሊፈቱ

ያልቻሉ ስራዎችን በሩ

ine wədəbotaw indihed jətədərəgəw bəwək'tu wisbsib jəhonə sira nəbərə liffəta liffətu
jalt[alu sirawot] nəbbəru

I was moved to a place where there was a complicated job at the time.

BDS17. በስራው ላይ ትንሽ የቆየሁ ስለነበርኩ እንድፈታ ነበር የሄድኩት ፈታሁት ደግሞ

ግንኙነትም ነገር ፈትቼ ጥርጀኩት

bəsraw laj tinn[jək'ojəhu silənəbərku indfəta nəbər jəhedkut fətahut dəgmom manpawinm
nəgər fətt[je pirojəktu

I was a little bit experienced at work I went to solve I resolved I fixed everything the project.

BDS18. የሄድኩት ወደዛ ቦታ ከሄድኩ በኋላ consultant አማካሪ ድርጅቱ ጋር ነው የመንገድ ባለ
ስልጣኑ አማካሪ ድርጅት እዛ ነው ያለው

jəhedkut wədəza bota kəhedku beh^wala kənsaltənt ?ammakari dirdzīt gar nəw jəməngəd balə
sillit'anu ?ammakari diridzīt izza nəw jalləw.

*I went after I went to the location, consultant I was with the advisory organization the advisor of
the road authority was there.*

BDS19. ከሱ ጋር ነው መጀመሪያ contact ማድረግ ያለብን ከሱ ጋር መኖሪያችንም እዛው
ከአማካሪ ድርጅቱ ጋር ነው

kəissu gar nəw mədzəmməria kəntakt madrəg jalləbn kəissu gar mənoriat[tfjnm izzaw
?ammakari dirdzitu gar nəw

We need to contact him first, with him, our residence is with the consultant

BDS20. ከዛ በመነሳት ነው አማካሪ ድርጅቱ በሚሰጠን መመሪያ ነው ስራ መስራት ያለብኝ
ደንቡም እኔ ነው

kəzza bəmənasat nəw ?amakari dirdzitu bəmisət'an məmərija nəw sira məsrat jalləbnp
dənbum ihe nəw

Then, it is up to the guidance of the consultant, and the rule is that I have to work

BDS21. በዛ መሰረት አሁን የተጠቀሰው ቦታ፣ ስለተተቀሰው ቦታ መግለጽ ብፈልግ የተጠቀሰው
ቦታ ላይ

bəzza məsərat ?ahun jətət'ək'əsəwn bota, silətət'ək'əsəw bota məgləs' bīfəlg jətət'ək'əsəw

The current location, according to the location is specified, if I want to specify the location.

PQ⁴⁵1. አቃ ህግ- አቶ አየለ ሊመሰክሩበት የመጡበትን ጉዳይ እስኪ ለፍርድቤቱ ያስረዱልን

Attorney - Ato Ayele Solomon, tell us the case that you have come to testify?

ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir- k'ənun ʔalastawsewm wəru məggabit wər 2009 ʔa.m nəbbər

PQ2. አቃቤ ህግ - በዚህ ቀን ምን ሆነ?

ʔak'k'abi higg – bəzzih k'ən min honə?

Attorney- What happened on this day?

AW2. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - በዚህ ቀን የሆነው አንድ የሚፈተሽ እቃ ነበረ አቶ በለጠ ቶላ ፈተሹት እቃውን ፣

ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir- bæzzih k'ən jəhonəw ʔand jəmmifəteʃ ik'a nəbbərə *Ato Belete*

Tola fəttəʃut ik'awn

Witness - On this day, there was a search item, Ato Belete Tola checks out the item

⁴⁶ Answer of Witness

PQ3. አቃቢ ህግ - አቃው ምንድን ነው?

ገላጽ አባል ከገጽ - *ik'aw mindin naw?*

Attorney- What's the item?

AW3. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - - የሴቶች አልባሳት

ገላጽ አባል ከገጽ ማስቀመጥ - *jasetot[tʃ ʔalbasat*

Witness - Women's Apparels

PQ4. አቃቢ ህግ - እሺ....

ገላጽ አባል ከገጽ - *ijʃi....*

Attorney- Okay (in the form of inviting the witness to speak more)

AW4. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - -የዛ እቃ ልዩነት ነበረው፣ የበንድል ልዩነት ነበረው

ገላጽ አባል ከገጽ ማስቀመጥ-- *jazza ik'a lijjunət nəbbərəw, jəbəndil lijjunət nəbbərəw*

Witness - The item had bundle difference

PQ5. አቃቢ ህግ - ምንድን ነው በድል?

ገላጽ አባል ከገጽ - *Mindin nəw bəndil?*

Attorney- What is a bundle?

Aw5. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ጥቅል ማለት ነው፣ በጥቅል የሚመጡ እቃዎች፣ ጥቅሉ ብዛት ልዩነት

ነበረው፡፡ የጥቅሉ ብዛት ልዩነት ነበረው፣ የጥቅሉ ብዛት 900 ሺብር ይመጣ ነበር ፣ ለ አቶ ታደሰ 450 ሺብር ሰጠኋቸው፡፡

ገላጽ አባል ከገጽ ማስቀመጥ- *T'ik'l malət nəw, bət'kil jəmmimət'u ik'awot[tʃ t'ik'lu bizat*

lijjunət nəbbərəw. jət'k'ilu bizat lijjunət nəbbərəw, jət'k'ilu bizat 900 ʃi bɪrr

jimət'a nəbbər. ləʔato taddəsə 450 ʃi bɪrr sət'əhʷat[tʃəw.

Witness - Bundle is a package or punch of clothes, there was a difference on

total number of packages, the number of packages was estimated 900,000 birr and

I gave 450,000 Birr to Ato Belete Tola.

QA6. አቃቤ ህግ - የት ነው የሰጡዎቸው?

?ak’k’abi higg – jæt nəw jəsət’^watʃtʃəw?

Attorney - Where have you given him?

Aw6. አቃቤ ህግ አ ምስክር - ናዝሬት

?ak’k’abi higg misikkir---Nazret hiwotezina0942521622

Witness –Nazareth

PQ7. አቃቤ ህግ - ናዝሬት የት?

?ak’k’abi higg – Nazret jæt?

Attorney -Where in Nazareth (specific place)?

Aw7. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - ሙብራት ሃይል አካባቢ

?ak’k’abi higg misikkir-- məbrat hajl ?akababi

Witness -Around the power hub

PQ8. አቃቤ ህግ -እሄንን ብር ለመስጠት መነሻዎ ምንድን ነው ?

?ak’k’abi higg –ihennin birr ləməst’ət mənne፡፯awo mindin nəw?

Attorney -What was your initial goal of giving the money?

AAw8. አቃቤ ህግ አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - - እቃው ልዩነት ስለነበረው

?ak’k’abi higg misikkir-- ik’aw lijjunət sılənəbbərəw

Witness - The item differed

PQ9. አቃቤ ህግ- እሄንን ልዩነት ተከላሽ አውቆት ነበር

?ak’k’abi higg – ihennin lijjunət təkəssa፡፯ ?awk’ot nəbbər?

Attorney - Did the defendant know the difference?

AW9. አቃቤ ህግ አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - - ያውቁታል

ገላጽገላጽ ከገገ ጠባብ-- ገላጽገላጽ <i>Witness - He knew it</i>
PQ10.አቃቢ ህግ- ስንት ብር ሰጠሁት ነው ያሉት? ገላጽገላጽ ከገገ – ስንት ብር ሰጠሁት ነው ያሉት? <i>Attorney -How much money did you give you said?</i> AW10. አቃቢ ህግ አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - -450 ሺብር ገላጽገላጽ ከገገ ጠባብ- 450 ሺ ብር <i>Witness - 450,000.</i>

PQ10.አቃቤ ህግ- ስንት ብር ሰጠሁት ነው ያሉት?

Attorney -How much money did you give you said?

AW10. አቃቤ ህግ አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - -450 ሺብር

ʔak'k'abi hiɣɣ misikkir- 450 ʃi birr

Witness - 450,000.

ACQ1⁴⁷. ጠቢቃ - አቶ አየለ ልዩነቱ የበድል ነው ብለዋል በንድል የሚለውን ሊገልጹልን ይችላሉ? t'əbək'a - ?ato ?ajjələ lijjunətu jəbənidl nəw bīləwal bənidl jəmmiləwn ligəls'uɫn jitʃlalu? <i>Prosecutor- Ato ?ajələ Solomom, you said that there is Bundle difference can you explain us the word bundle?</i> PWA1. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - በድል ማለት እቃ ታሽጎ የሚመጣበት ማዳበሪያ ማለት ነው:: በማዳበሪያውስጥ እቃ ታሽጎ ሲመጣ ማለት ነው:: ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir-bənidl malət ik'a taʃʃgo jəmmimət'abət madabərija malət nəw. bəmadabərija wist' ik'a taʃʃgo simət'a malət nəw Witness- bundle is a trap that uses to import materials or gadgets. It means when a gadgets packed through a trap and imported it. ACQ2. የተከሳሽ ጠቢቃ_ ስለዚህ የሱ ልዩነት ማለት ስንት ነው? ሰነዱ የሚለው እና የተገኘውስ ስንት ነው? ልዩነቱስ ምን ያህል ነው? t'əbək'a - siləzzih jəssu lijjunət malət sint nəw? sənədu jəmmiləw innə jətgəŋŋəws sint nəw? lijjunətu min jaɦl nəw? Prosecutor - So the difference is how much? How many a document says? How	
--	--

t'əbək'a - ʔato ʔajjələ lijjunətu jəbənidl nəw bələwal bənidl jəmmiləwn ligəls'uln jitslalu?

Prosecutor- Ato Tadjala Solomom, you said that there is Bundle difference can you

*explain us the word **bundle**?*

PWA1. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - በድል ማላት እቃ ታሸን የሚመጣበት ማዳበሪያ ማለት ነው። በማዳበሪያውስጥ እቃ ታሸን ሲመጣ ማለት ነው።

ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-bənidl malət ik'a taʃʃgo jəmmimət'abət madabərija malət nəw.
bəmadabərija wist' ik'a taʃʃgo simət'a malət nəw

Witness- bundle is a trap that uses to import materials or gadgets. It means

when a gadgets packed through a trap and imported it.

ACQ2. የተከሳሽ ጠበቃ ስለዚህ የሱ ልዩነት ማለት ስንት ነው? ሰነዱ የሚለው እና

የተገኘውስ ስንት ነው? ልዩነቱስ ምን ያህል ነው?

t'əbək'a - siləzzih jəssu lijjunət malət sint nəw? sənədu jemmiləw inna

jətgəpnəws sint nəw? lijjunətu min jahl nəw?

Prosecutor - So the difference is how much? How many a document says? How

xii

ACQ6. የተከሰሰ ጠበቃ- እሄንን 20 ፐርሰንት ነው የፈተሸው? t'əbək'a- ihenn 20 pərsənt nəw jəfətəfəw? Prosecutor - He checked 20% PWA6. አቃቢ ህግ አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - - ነው የፈተሸ እንዳለ ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- - nəw jəfətəfəw indəza Witness - he was, like that
ACQ7. ጠበቃ- ልዩነት አለው ብለው 900 ሺ ብር ብለዋል፤ ውስጡ ያለው ሳይቆጠር እንዴት ነው ዘጠኝ መቶ ሺብር ልዩነቱ የታወቀው? t'əbək'a- Lijjunət ?alləw biləw 900 ji birr biləwal, wist'u jalləw saj'ot'ər indət nəw zət'əpp Prosecutor - You said there is a difference, and the difference is 900,000 birr, and How did the nine hundred thousand differences be known without counting the inside(the whole) materials? PWA7. አቃቢ ህግ አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - - ያው መጠኑን ቆጥረውት ነው እሳቸው፤ መጠኑን ቆጠሩት፡፡ ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- - jaw mət'ənun k'ot'rəwt nəw issat[tfəw mət'ənun k'ot'ərut. Witness- [like] count it the amount [He _{honorific}] counted it.
JQ1⁴⁸. የዳኛ ጥያቄ - እሳቸው ማለት ማናቸው? Jədaɲna t'ijake - Judge- Who is the person you call with honorific? PWA. አቃቢ ህግ አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - - አቶ ሰለሞን አየለ ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- - ?ato Sələmon ?ajjələ Witness- Ato Solomon ?ajələ
ACQ8. ጠበቃ- እሳቸው የፍተሻ ባለሙያ ናቸው ? t'əbək'a - issat[tfəw jəfttəfa baləmuja nat[tfəw? Prosecutor – is he _{honorific} detection? PWA8. አቃቢ ህግ አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - - አዎ ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- - ?awo Witness –Yes
ACQ9. ጠበቃ- ዋጋ አይሰሩም? t'əbək'a -Waga ?ajsərum?

⁴⁸ Qustion asked by the judge

Prosecutor- he ^{honorific} was not customs duty calculator? PWA9 አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር --አይሰሩም ጥላቅ'ብ ከገገ ምስክር- -ገገሰህ Witness-He ^{honorific} does't work
ACQ10. ጠቢቃ - ዋጋ ካልሰሩ እሄ ልዩነት እንዴት ነው የሚታወቀው በሳቸው ዋጋ የሚሰራ ሌላ አለ t'əbək'a -Waga kalissəru ihe lijjunət indet nəw jəmmitawək'əw bəsətfəw, waga jəmmisəra lela ?allə Prosecutors - If he ^{honorific} wasn't custome duty calculator, how is the difference known by him, is there another custom duty calculator? PWA10. አቃቢ ህግ አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - -አለ ጥላቅ'ብ ከገገ ምስክር- -ገገሰህ Witness-Yes there is.
ACQ11.ጠቢቃ - ስለዚህ እሄንን ልዩነት እሳቸው እንዴት ያውቃሉ? እርሶስ እንዴት አመኑ? t'əbək'a -Siləzih ihennin lijjunət issətfəw indet jawk'alu? İrsəw indet ?amənu? Prosecutors - So, how does he ^{honorific} know about this difference? How do you ^{honorific} believe? PWA11. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር --ያው እቃውን ሲፈትሹ እቃውን በፈተሹት መሰረት እሰቻው ልዩነት ያገኙትን እራሳቸው በራሳቸው መንገድ ሰርተው ነው የነገሩኝ ልዩነቱት :: ጥላቅ'ብ ከገገ ምስክር- -Jaw ik'a sifətfu, ik'awn bəfəttəfət məsərat isətfəw lijjunət jagəገገutn irasətfəw bərasətfəw mənገገət sərtəw nəw jənəገገun lijjunətu. Witness-When he ^{honorific} checks out the item, he ^{honorific} has made a difference in the way he ^{honorific} found it, then he ^{honorific} told me the difference
ACQ12. ጠቢቃ - ፍተሻው ስንት ሰዓት ላይ ነው የተከናወነው? t'əbək'a -fittəfaw sint sə?at laj nəw jətəkənawənəw? Prosecutors -At what time the test was done? PWA12. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ጠዋት ጥላቅ'ብ ከገገ ምስክር- -T'əwat Witness-Morning
ACQ13. ጠቢቃ - ስንት ሰዓት ላይ ይሆናል? t'əbək'a -Sint sə?at laj jihonal? Prosecutors -At what time? PWA13. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -እስከ አምስት ሰዓት ባለው ገጽ ላይ ማለት ነው

ገሐኝ'ኣብ ከገገ ማሰክክር- ስኣ ንሓሳኑ ስላገላ ገላ ማላገ ንሓሳኑ Witness- It's between five hours apart
ACQ14. ጠቢቃ - ፍተሻውስ ምን ያህል ደቂቃ ወይም ሰዓት ፈጅ? ገላገላ'ኣ -Fittəፋገገ ማሰክክር ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ? Prosecutor- How many minutes or hours did the detection take? PWA14. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -አሱን አላስታውሰውም ገሐኝ'ኣብ ከገገ ማሰክክር- ስላገላ ስላገላ Witness- I do not remember
ACQ15. ጠቢቃ - ልዩነቱን የነገርዎት ስንት ሰዓት ላይ ነው? ገላገላ'ኣ -Lijjunəገገ ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ? Prosecutor –Whe he told you the difference What time is it? PWA15. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ምላ ሰዓት ላይ ነው ገሐኝ'ኣብ ከገገ ማሰክክር-Misa ስላገላ ስላገላ Witness - It's lunch time
ACQ16. ጠቢቃ- ስንት ሰዓት? ገላገላ'ኣ -Sint ስላገላ? Prosecutor – What time? PWA16. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - 6:00- 7:00 ሰዓት ባለው ሰዓት ገሐኝ'ኣብ ከገገ ማሰክክር-6:00- 7:00 ስላገላ ስላገላ Witness – between 12:00Am-1:00 Pm
ACQ17. ጠቢቃ- ያኔ የቃው ባለቤት የት ነበሩ? ገላገላ'ኣ -Jane jəik'aw ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ? Prosecutor – at that time, where did stay the owner? PWA17. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -ሞጆ ነበሩ ገሐኝ'ኣብ ከገገ ማሰክክር-Modzo ስላገላ ስላገላ Witness – he ^{honorofic} was in Mojo.
ACQ18. ጠቢቃ- ሞጆ!? ገላገላ'ኣ -Modzo!? Prosecutor – Mojo!? PWA18. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -አዎ ገሐኝ'ኣብ ከገገ ማሰክክር-ገላገላ Witness – Yeas
ACQ19. ጠቢቃ- ፍተሻው ላይ አብረው ነበሩ? ገላገላ'ኣ -Fittəፋገገ ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ ስላገላ?

ACQ24. ጠበቃ-አዛው ግቢ ውስጥ ካሉ በላንበረቱ ለምን ፍተሽው ላይ አልተገኙም? t'əbək'a -izzaw gibi wist' kalu balənbirətu ləmn fittəṣa laj ʔaltəgənum? Prosecutor - If the owner is in the compound why he was not attending when the item searched out? PWA24. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -እኔ እንጂ እንግዲህ እሱን አላስታውስም ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-ine indza ingidih ʔalastawsim Witness - I don't know, I don't remember
ACQ25. ጠበቃ-ድርድር ከማንጋር ነው የተካሄደው? t'əbək'a -Dirdir kəman gar nəw jətəkahedəw? Prosecutor – with whom the negotiation has it been done? PWA25. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -ከእኔ ጋር ነው ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-Kəine gar nəw Witness – with me
ACQ26. ጠበቃ- እሳቸው እዛ አሉ ባለገንዘቡ? t'əbək'a -ʔahunm issatʃtəw izza ʔallu baləgənzəbu? Prosecutor - dis you notice the owner was there? PWA26. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -አዎ ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-ʔawo Witness – Yes
ACQ27. ጠበቃ- 450 ሺብር ያህል ድርድር ከእርሶ ጋር ማለት እሳቸው በሌሉበት እንዴት ይከናወናል? t'əbək'a - 450 ji birr jahl dirdir kəirso gar, malət isatʃtəw bələllubət indet jikənwənal? Prosecutor- How does a deal worth 450,000 deal was going on with you in the absence of the owner? PWA27. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -እኔ እንጂ ያው በወቅቱ በነበረው ኮንዲሽን ከእኔ ጋር ተነጋገርን ያለውን ነገር ጨረስን ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-ine indza jaw bəwək'tu bənəbərəw kondiʃn kəine gar tənəgagrən jaləwn nəgər c'ərəsn Witness -I don't know, on that condition we discussed and finished it .
ACQ28. ጠበቃ- የተነጋገራችሁትም ገንዘቡንም የተቀበላችሁት እቃ ከመለቀቁ በፊት ነው ከተለቀቀ በኋላ? t'əbək'a - gənzəbunm jətək'əbəlatʃhut ik'aw kəmələk'ək'u bəfit nəw kətələk'ək'ə bəhuala? Did you talk and give the money before the item was released? PWA28. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - የተነጋገርነው እቃ ሳይለቀቅ ነው:: ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-Jətənəgagrənəw ik'aw sajlək'ək' nəw.

We talked without releasing the item.
ACQ29. ጠበቃ- ገንዘቡን የሰጡትሰ? t’əbək’a - Gənzəb jəsət’uts? Prosecutor - Whe did you give the money? PWA29. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ከሰራ ሰዓት በኋላ ነው ገak’k’abi higg misikkir-Kəsra səʔat bəhuala nəw Witness -It was after the working hours
ACQ30. ጠበቃ- አቃው ከተለቀ በኋላ ነው? t’əbək’a - ik’aw kətələk’ək’ə bhuala nəw? Prosecutor- was it after the item is being released? PWA30. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -ከተለቀቀ በኋላ ገak’k’abi higg misikkir-Kətələk’ək’ə bəhuala Witness - after being released
ACQ31. ጠበቃ- መልቀቂ የሚሰጠው ማነው? t’əbək’a - ik’awn məl’əkija jəmisət’əw mannəw? Prosecutor - who gave the clearance? PWA31. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -አሰሰኛ ነው የሚሰጠው፣ ዋጋ ትመና የሚሰራ ሰው ማለት ነው፡፡ ገak’k’abi higg misikkir- ገasəsər nəw jəmisət’əw , waga timəna jəmisəraw səw malət nəw Witness - The assessor gives the clearance, the one estimates the price or value.
ACQ32. ጠበቃ- መልቀቂያውን የወሰዱት ከየት ነው? t’əbək’a -Məl’əkija jəwəsədut kəjət nəw? Prosecutor- Where did you get the clearance? PWA32. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -ከአሰሰሩ ገak’k’abi higg misikkir- Kəʔasəsəru Witness - From the <i>assessor</i>
ACQ33. ጠበቃ- እሱ ማለት በለጠ አይደለም? t’əbək’a -issu malət belete ገajdələm? Prosecutor – He is not Belete? PWA33. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -አይደለም ገak’k’abi higg misikkir- ገajdələm Witness – He is not
ACQ34. ጠበቃ- ከዛ በኋላ ወደ ድንገተኛ ፍተሽ የሚባል አለ ይሄዳል? t’əbək’a -Kəzza bəhuala wədə dīngətəገa fitəገa jəገibal ገallə jīhedal?

Prosecutor- then there is emergency check the item will goto there? PWA34. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -አለ ገላጽ'ቅላ ከገገ ምስክር- ገላጽ Witness- Yes there is
ACQ35. ጠቢቃ- ድንገተኛ ፍተሽ ማለት ድንገተኛ ነው ይፈትሻል? t'əbək'a -Dingətəjna fittəja? Prosecutor- Do you mean emergency check is searching out the item unexpectedly? PWA35. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -ዝም... ገላጽ'ቅላ ከገገ ምስክር- Zimm.. Witnees - Quiet / no response
QJ2. (የዳኞች ጥያቄ)- ድንገተኛ ፍተሽ አረጋግጦታል እሄንን ነገር? Dingətəjna fittəja ገaregagt'otal ihenn nəgər? The emergency test confiremed this? አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - በወቅቱ እኔ መልቀቂያውን ተቀብዬ ሌላ ስራ ስለነበረኝ ለነጋዴው ነበር የሰጠኝቸው እሳቸው ሄደው አስመትተው ነው የመጡት፡፡ በምን አይነት መልኩ ያስመቱ አላውቅም ገላጽ'ቅላ ከገገ ምስክር- Bəwək'tu ine mälk'ək'ija tək'əbjə lela sira silənəbərəbjə lənəgadew nəbbər jəsət'huatfəw. issatftfəw hedəw ገasməttəw nəw jəmət'ut. Bəmn ገajnət mälku jasmətu ገalawk'im Witnees - At that moment I had other work, I took the clearance and gave it to the owner, then the owner ^{honorofic} went and stamp the clearance. I do not know the agreement how he ^{honorofic} he get the stamp.
ACQ36. ጠቢቃ- ወደ ድንገተኛ ፍተሻ እርሶ አልሄዱ? t'əbək'a -wədə dingətəjna fittəja irso ገalhedume? Prosecutor- you did not go to the emergency test? PWA36. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -እኔ አልሄድኩም ገላጽ'ቅላ ከገገ ምስክር- ine ገalhedkum Witness - I did not go
ACQ37. ጠቢቃ- እቃው ጨርቅ ነው ብለውናል? t'əbək'a - ik'aw c'ərək' nəw biləwnal? Prosecutor - You said that the item is a fabric? PWA37. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -አዎ ገላጽ'ቅላ ከገገ ምስክር-ገawo Witness - Yes

ACQ38. ጠቢቃ- ድንገተኛ ፍተሽ ያየዋል አይደለ? Dingətəjna fittəja jajəwal ?ajdəl? The item is checked by emergency checker, did not it? PWA38. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - መስማማቱን በምልክት ተናገረ (nonverbal) ?ak’k’abi higg misikkir- məsmamatun bəmlkit ?asawək’ə Witness – he showed his agreement nonverbally.
JQ. (የዳኞች ጥያቄ)- በቃልዎት ይግለጹልን Dajna- Bək’alwot jigles’uln Judge - Tell us verbally አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አይ ጥያቄውን አልጨረሱም ብዬ ነው የምጠብቃቸው ?ak’k’abi higg misikkir- ?aj t’ijak’ewn ?alc’ərsum bije nəw jəmt’əbk’atfəw Witness – No, I just wait for him ^{honorific} to finish the question,
ACQ39. ጠቢቃ- አቶ አየለ ተከሳሹ ፍተሽውን አከናወነ አሰሰር ጋር ሄደው መልቀቂያ ወሰዱ t’əbək’a - ?ato ?ajələ tekessaju fittəjawn ?akənawənə ?asəsəru gar hedəw məlk’əkija wəssədu? Prosecutor – Ato Ayele, the defendant checked out the item and you went to the Assessor took the clearance? PWA39. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -አዎ ?ak’k’abi higg misikkir- ?wo Witness - Yes
ACQ40. ጠቢቃ-እነዚህን እቃ እንደገና ድንገተኛ ፍተሽ ያረጋግጠዋል አይደለ ? t’əbək’a -ihenn ik’a indəgəna dingətəjna fittəja jarəgagt’əwal ?ajdəl ? Prosecutor - This item is checked by emergency cheker, did not it? PWA40. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አይ normally ሁሉንም እቃ አይፈትሽውም፤ በባህሪው ግን እኔ እቃ ሊፈተሽበት የሚችልበት probability አለ። ብዙ ጊዜ ጨርቅ ሲሆን የመፈተሽ advantage ሰፊ ነው። ?ak’k’abi higg misikkir- ?aj normali hulunm ik’a ?ajfəttiṣəwm bbahriw gin ihe ik’a lifəttəṣbət jəmmittṣlbət probability ?allə. Bizu gizze c’ərk’ sihon jəməfəttəṣ advantage səfi nəw. Witness – normally all the item is not checked out, however there is Approvability this item can be checked out. Very often there is high Opportunity to check out the fabric.
ACQ41. ጠቢቃ-ስለዚህ ጨርቅ ነው እርስኩም ቀይ ነው ከፍተኛ ሪስክ ነው ይፈተሻል ማለት ቢቃ በአሰራር

t'əbək'a - Siləzzih c'ərk' nəw riskum kəjj nəw, kəffitəna risk nəw jifəttəfal malət bək'a bəʔasərar So, it is a fabric , the risk is red or high, in principle it should be checked out PWA41. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር -እሱን እኔ እርግጠኛ መሆን አልችልም፤ normally red መሆኑ ብቻ ሊያስፈትሸው አይችልም፤ ሌሎች አቃዎችም red ሊሆኑ ስለሚችሉ ማለት ነው ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir- issun ine irtg'əpp məhon ʔaltʃlim , normaly red məhonu bitʃtʃa lijəsfətʃəw ʔajtʃlim, lelotʃtʃ ik'awotʃm red lihonu siləmitʃlu malət nəw. Witness – I can not be certain of it, normaly the item risk is red, but not mean that red risk always is checked out, it is also possible that other item can be red
ACQ42. ጠበቃ- ጨርቅ ነው አይደል? t'əbək'a -C'ərk' nəw ʔajdəl? Prosecutor - it is a fabric, is it? PWA42. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ጨርቅ በባህሪው መፈተሽ የሚችልበት probability እነሱ ጋር ካለ በወቅቱ የሄዱት ነጋዴው ስለነበሩ ያንን ነገር ለማስመታት፤ እሳቸው ናቸው አስመትተው ያመጡልኝ. ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir- C'ərk' bəbahriw məfətəʃ jəmitʃlibət probabliti inəsu gar kallə bəwək'tu jəhədut nəgədəw silənəbəru jann nəgər ləmasmətat፤ issatʃə natʃəw ʔasməttəw jamət'uln Witness – if there is a probality to check out a fabric, at that time the owner went to stump and brought me the document.
ACQ43. ጠበቃ- በልምድ እርሶ ትራንዚተር ነዎት ጨርቅ ድንገተኛ ፍተሽ ያየዋል አይደል? t'əbək'a -Bəlmid irswo transitər nəwot c'ərk' dingətəna fittəʃa jajəwal ʔajdəl? prosecutor- professionaly you are a transitor, a fabric is checked by emergency cheker, did not it? PWA43. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ከነበረው ኮንዲሽን ያዩታል አብዛኛውን ያዩታል ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir- ʔawo kənəbərəw kondiʃn jajutal ʔabzəpəwn jajutal. Witness – yes, on that condition ,they will see it
ACQ44. ጠበቃ- እነሱ ሲያዩ ምን ያህል ፐርሰንት ነው የሚፈትሹት? t'əbək'a - issun sijaju min jahl pərsənt nəw jəmmifətʃut? Prosecutor – when they ckeck it how many perncet do they check? PWA44. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - መቶ ፐርሰንት ነው የሚፈትሹት ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir- Məto pərsənt nəw jəmmifətʃut Witness – they will ckeck 100 %
ACQ45. ጠበቃ- መቶ ፐርሰንት? t'əbək'a - Məto pərsənt?

Prosecutor – hundred percent? PWA45. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ገላጽ'ቅላብ ከገገ ምስክር- ገላወ Witness – yes
ACQ46. ጠቢቃ- ስለዚህ መቶ ፕሮሰንት ሙሉውን ይፈትሻሉ ማለት ነው? t'əbək'a - Siləzzih məto pərsənt muluwn jifətfalu malət nəw? Prosecutor – So, they will check all items? PWA46. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ገላጽ'ቅላብ ከገገ ምስክር- ገላወ Witness – yes
ACQ47. ጠቢቃ- እነሱ ልዩነት አለ ብለዋል? t'əbək'a - inəsu lijjunət ʔal biləwal? Prosecutor – do they say there is a difference? PWA47. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - እኔ መልቀቂያው ስለመጣልኝ ምንም የደረሰኝ ኢንፎርሜሽን የለም በወቅቱ መረጃ ገላጽ'ቅላብ ከገገ ምስክር- ine mälk'əkijaw tēmätolj siləmät'a minm jədäresəj infornejn jälləm bəwək'tu. Witness – I got the clearance, at that time I have not received any information
ACQ48. ጠቢቃ- ገንዘቡን አስመጪው ከየት አምጥቶ ነው የሰጠዎት? t'əbək'a - gənzəb ʔasməc'iw kəjət ʔamt'ito nəw jəsət'wot? Prosecutor – where does the importer get the money and gives you^{honorific}? PWA48. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - መኪና ውስጥ ነበር፣ ከመኪና ውስጥ ነው አውጥቶ የሰጠኝ ገላጽ'ቅላብ ከገገ ምስክር- Məkina wist' nəbər kəməkina wist' nəw ʔawt'ito jəsət't'əj There was in a vehicle, he got from the vehicle and give it to me
ACQ49. ጠቢቃ- በዚህ እቃ ላይ ቀረጥ እና ታክስ ተከፍሏል፣ አስመጪው እሄንን ያህል ገንዘብ የሚይዝበት አጋጣሚ አይኖርም ለመጋዘን የሚከፈለው ትንሽ ነው እንዴት አውቆ 500,000 ሺ ያህል እንዴት ይዞ ሊመጣ ቻለ ሳይነግሩት t'əbək'a - Bəzih ik'a laj k'ərət' ina taks təkəflual, ʔasməc'iw ihenn jahl gənzəb jəmiyizbət ʔagət'ami ʔajnorm. Ləməgazən jəmikəfləw tinj nəw. indet ʔawk'o 500,000ji jahl indet jizo limət't'a tʃalə sajnəgrut? Taxes are levied on this item, and the importer will not be able to hold this much Money with out any condition, costs to warehouse is fews, without any information how bring in 500,000 birr? PWA49. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - እሱን እንግዲህ እስቻው የሚውቁት ነገር አለ ማለት ነው ገላጽ'ቅላብ ከገገ ምስክር- issun ingdih isatʃəw jəmiyawk'ut nəgər ʔalə It means that the importer know something about it

ACQ 50.ጠበቃ- የት ነው ገንዘቡን የሰጥዎት ለእርስዎ? t'əbək'a -Jət nəw gənzəbun jəsət'wot ləirswo? Prosecutor – Where has the money given to you? PWA 50. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ሞጆ ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- Modzo Witness – in Mojo
ACQ051. ጠበቃ- ሞጆ የት? t'əbək'a - Mdzo jət? Prosecutor – where is in mojo? PWA51. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ሞጆ መኪና ውስጥ ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- Modzo məkina wist' Witness – Mojo, in a vehicle
ACQ052. ጠበቃ- ብሩን በምን ሰጠዎት? t'əbək'a –birun bəmn sət'əwot? Prosecutor –How did he give the money to you? PWA52. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - በፌስታል ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- Bəfestal Witness - With a platic bag
ACQ053. ጠበቃ- ቆጥረውታል እርስዎ? t'əbək'a –K'ot'rəwtal irswo? Prosecutor – did you count it? PWA53. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አኔ አልቆጠርኩትም ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- ine ?alk'otərkutm witness - I did no cout it
ACQ054. ጠበቃ- የት ነው የሰጡት ለበለጠ ለተከሳሽ? t'əbək'a –Jət nəw jəsət'ut lətəkəsaf? Prosecutor –Where did you give the money to the defendant? PWA54. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዳማ ናዝሬት ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- ?adama (Nazret) Witness – Adama (Nazret)
ACQ 55. ጠበቃ- ከሞጆ ናዝሬት? t'əbək'a –Kəmodzo nazret? ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir-From mojo to Nazareth PWA55. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ

ገላጽጽ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ - ገላጽ Witness - Yes
ACQ 56. ጠቅላይ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ ወደ 20 ኪ.ሜ ነው እዛው ጥጽ ውስጥ ለምን አልሰጡትም t'əbək'a –Kəmodʒo nazret wədə20 k.m nəw. ɪzaw modʒo wist' ləmn ʔalst'utm Prosecutor – From Mojo to Nazareth it is 20 km distance, Why not have him there in Modjo PWA56. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - ያው ለሁለታችንም sefty ስንል ነው እዛ የሄድነው ፤ ደህንነት ገላጽጽ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ - Jaw hulətatʃinm sefti sinl nəw ɪzza jəhedəw. Witness- It's for our safety
ACQ 57. ጠቅላይ ምን አልከ? t'əbək'a –Min ʔalk? Prosecutor – What are you saying PWA57. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - ለሁለታችንም sefty ስንል ነው:: እዛ ሄድን ለመቀባባል እንዲመቸን ገላጽጽ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ - Ləhulətatʃin sefti sinl nəw ɪzza jəhednew ləmək'əbabəl endiməʃən Witness - It's for the sefty of two of us,
ACQ058. ጠቅላይ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ ለገጽ ጠቅላይ ሰው የለም? t'əbək'a –Nazret lijajatʃhu jəmmitʃl səw jələm? Prosecutor - No one can see you in Nazareth PWA58. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - ድርጊቱ የተፈጸመው ጥጽ ስለነበረ ጥጽ ስራው የሚመለከታቸው ሰዎች ሊኖሩ ስለሚችሉ ወደዛ ቦታ shift አደረግን:: ገላጽጽ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ - dirgitu jətəfəs'əməw modʒo silənəbərə, modʒo siraw jəmmimələkətatʃtəw səwotʃt linoru siləmmitʃlu wədəzza bota ʃift ʔadərrəgn. Witness – the event was happened in mojo, in mojo may have people who know the job. Therefore, we moved there.
ACQ059. ጠቅላይ የት ነው የሰጡት ካፌ ውስጥ ነው፣ መንገድ ላይ ነው የት? t'əbək'a –Jət nəw jəsət'ut kaffe wist' nəw, mængəd laj nəw jət nəw? Prosecutor –Where did you give it in the café or on the street? Where? PWA59. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - መኪና ውስጥ ገላጽጽ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ - Məkina wist' Witness- In the vehicle
ACQ 60. ጠቅላይ እሚን መኪና ውስጥ ? t'əbək'a –Man məkina wist'? Prosecutor– In whom vehicle?

PWA 60. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - እኔ መኪናውስጥ ገላጽ'ቅ'ቅህ ከገገ ማሰክክር- ከኔ ማክኒኒ ወሰጥ Witness –in my car
ACQ 61. ጠባቂ- ቆጥሮ ነው የተቀበለዎት? ገላጽ'ቅ'ቅህ –K'ot'ro nəw jətək'əbəlwoጥ? Prosecutor– Did he count it, when recived the money? PWA 61. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አይ ከፍቶ አይቶታል ብር መሆኑን ፣ ሌላውን ቁጥሩን አልቆጠረም ገላጽ'ቅ'ቅህ ከገገ ማሰክክር- ገላጽ ካፋጥ ገላጽታል ባር ማክኒኒ ማክኒኒ ከሌለን ካፋጥ ገላጽ'ቅ'ቅህ Witness –He open and saw the money, he has not counted the amount
ACQ 62. ጠባቂ- ናዝሬት ድረስ በምንድን ነው የሄዱት ? ገላጽ'ቅ'ቅህ –Nazret dīrəs bəmnidn nəw jəhedatʃhut? Prosecutor–How did you go to Nazareth PWA62. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - በመኪና ገላጽ'ቅ'ቅህ ከገገ ማሰክክር- በማክኒኒ Witness – by car
ACQ 63. ጠባቂ- በማን ገላጽ'ቅ'ቅህ –Bəman? Prosecutor–By whom PWA 63. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - በእኔ መኪና ገላጽ'ቅ'ቅህ ከገገ ማሰክክር- በኔ ማክኒኒ Witness – In my car
ACQ 64. ጠባቂ- መኪና ውስጥ ከሆነ እዛው ሞጆ ለምን አልሰጡትም ገላጽ'ቅ'ቅህ –Məkina wist' kəhonə izzaw modʒo ləmn ʔalsət'utm? Prosecutor –If you were in the car, why not you give it in mojo? PWA 64. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ያው መኖሪያ አካባቢው እዛው ስለሆነ የእሱ ናዝሬት አባቢ ስለሆነ ገላጽ'ቅ'ቅህ ከገገ ማሰክክር- Jaw mənorija ʔakababiw izaw silehonə jəisu nazret ገላጽ'ቅ'ቅህ ከገገ ማሰክክር- Jaw mənorija ʔakababiw izaw silehonə jəisu nazret Witness - Because his hometown was there, his hometown is around Nazareth

ACQ 65. ጠበቃ- እርሶ እንደገና ይመለሳሉ አይደል t’əbək’a –irswō indəgəna jimələsalu ?ajdəl? prosecutor- You won't be back again isn't it? PWA 65. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - እመለሳለሁ ?ak’k’abi higg misikkir- imələsaləhu Witness – Yes I come back
ACQ 66. ጠበቃ- ስንት ሰአት አካባቢ ይሆናል ሲሰጡት ? t’əbək’a –Sint sə?at ?akababi jihonal sisət’ut? Attorney –what time will it be when you give it? PWA 66. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - 11 :00 ሰአት ከዛ ወጣን ያው ከዛ በኋላ ባለው ጋፕ ማለት ነው የተሰጠው፡፡ ?ak’k’abi higg misikkir- 11:00 sə?at kəzza wət’an jaw kəza bəhuala baləw gap malət nəw jətəsət’əw. witness- then we left at 11 : 00 oclock and it was given on that gap.
ACQ 67. ጠበቃ- የት አካባቢ አሉ የሰጡት? t’əbək’a –Jət ?akababi ?alu jəsət’ut? Attorney – Where is it? You said? PWA 67. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ናዝሬት ሙብራት ሃይል አካባቢ ?ak’k’abi higg misikkir- Nazret məbrat hajl ?akababi Witness- Nazareth around the power hub?
ACQ 68. ጠበቃ- ተከሳሹ እዛ እንደሚኖር ያውቃሉ? t’əbək’a –Təkəssaɣ izza indəminor jawk’alu Attorney- Did you know that the defendant lives there? PWA 68. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አላቅም አይ ቤቴ አካባቢ ስላለኝ ነው ?ak’k’abi higg misikkir- ?alawk’im ?aj bete ?akababi silaləɣ nəw Witness - I don't, just he said around my home
ACQ 69. ጠበቃ- ከተከሳሹ ጋራ የምትተዋወቁት ለምን ያህል ጊዜ ነበር? t’əbək’a –Kətəkəssaɣ gar jəmmitəwawək’ut ləmn jahɣ gize nəw? Attorney- How long did you know the defendant? PWA 69. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አጭር ጊዜ ነው ?ak’k’abi higg misikkir- ?ac’c’ir gize nəw Witness -It's short time ago
ACQ 70. ጠበቃ- ምን ያህል ጊዜ እስኪ? t’əbək’a –Min jah gize iski

Attorney- how long? PWA 70. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ማለት ያው በስራ ነው የምንተዋወቀው አጭር ጊዜ ነው ጥላቅ'ታብ ከገገ ማስክር- Malət jaw bəsra nəw jəmnitəwawək'ew ጥላቅ'ታብ ገደብ ነው Witness -- That means we get to know each other at work, it's a short time
ACQ 71. ጠባቂ- እሱ ከሌላ ቦታ ተቀይሮ መጣ ወደ ሞጆ እና ምን ያህል ጊዜ ያውቁታል እኔን ገንዘብ ከመስጠትዎ በፊት? ጥላቅ'ታ -issu kəlela bota tək'əjro mət't'a wədə modʒo inna min jahl gize jawk'utal ihenn gənzəb kəməstətwo bəfit? Attorney-He came from other place to Mojo, and how long did you know him before you gave him this money? PWA 71. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ወር ወር ከምናምን maximum ጥላቅ'ታብ ከገገ ማስክር- Wər kəmnamn maksiməm Witness – maximum a month
ACQ 72. ጠባቂ- አንድ ወር? ጥላቅ'ታ –?and wər Attorney-One month? PWA 72. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - maximum እሱም ጥላቅ'ታብ ከገገ ማስክር- maksiməm issum Witness- maximum
ACQ 73. ጠባቂ- በዚህች አጭር ጊዜ ውስጥ ታዲያ እንደዚህ አይነት ህገወጥ ነገር እንደው ለመስራት እንዴት ይቻላል ማለት ትውውቃችሁ አጭር ነው:: እንዴት ደፈሩት እረሶ? ማነው ድርድሩን ያቀረበውስ? ጥላቅ'ታ –Bəzihtj ጥላቅ'ታ ገደብ ነው wist' tadija indəzzih ጥላቅ'ታ ከገገ ማስክር'ጥ ነገር ለመስራት indet jittʃalal malət tiwwik'atʃhu bət'am ጥላቅ'ታ ነው? Attorney- How can such an illegal thing be done in such a short period of time? Your acquaintance is short. How dare you, who made the deal? PWA 73. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ልዩነት እንዳለው ነገረኝ የዛን የልዩነት መጠኑን በዛ መጠን ብር እንደሚመጣለት ተነጋገርን ብሩን ሰጠነው:: ጥላቅ'ታብ ከገገ ማስክር- Lijjunət indalləw nəgərajən jəzan lijunət mət'ənun, bəzza mət'ən birr indimət'alət tənəgagərn birrun sət'ənəw witness- He told me the difference, We talked about the difference, then amount of money and we gave him the money.
ACQ 74. ጠባቂ- ስለዚህ እሱ ነው እኔን ያህል ገንዘብ አምጣ ያለው ወይስ እርሶ ? ጥላቅ'ታ –Siləzih issu nəw ihenn jahl gənzəb ጥላቅ'ታ ገደብ ነው wəjs irso Attorney- So he asked that amount of money? or you? PWA 74. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ልዩነቱ እንዳለ የነገረኝ እሱ ነው ጥላቅ'ታብ ከገገ ማስክር- ጥላቅ'ታ ገደብ ነው indalə jənəgərajən issu nəw

Witness-Yes, he was the one who told me the difference
ACQ 75. ጠበቃ- እርሶ ደግሞ በገንዘብ አሳልፍልን አሉት አይደል? t'əbək'a –irswo dægmo bəgənzəb ?asalfiln ?alut Attorney- And you said, leave us will give you some money, isn't it? PWA 75. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- ?two Witness- Yes
ACQ 76. ጠበቃ- ያው ቅድም እንዳልኩት ልዩነቱን ለማውጣት ዋጋ ማወቅ ይጠይቃል እሱ የዋጋ ሰራተኛ አይደለም አይደል ? t'əbək'a –Jaw k'idm indalkut lijunəṭun ləməwt'at waga mawək' jit'əjk'al issu jəwaga səratəna ?ajdələm ?ajdə? Attorney- As I said before, to know the difference it requires price knowledge He's not a price estimator, is he? PWA 76. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አይደለም ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- ?ajdələm Witness – he is not
ACQ 77. ጠበቃ- ዋጋም ሲሰራ በኮምፒውተር ነው ፍተሻ ደግሞ መስክ ላይ የሚሰራ ስራ ነው? t'əbək'a –Wagam sisəra bəkompiwtər nəw fittəfs dægmo məsk laj jəmmisəra sira nəw attorney- The price is done on the computer, inspection is also a field work? PWA 77. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ልክ ነው ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- Likk nəw Witness- correct
ACQ 78. ጠበቃ- ኮምፒውተር ይዞ አይሰራም? t'əbək'a –Kompiwtər jizo ajsəra? Attorney-Doesn't work with a computer? PWA 78. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir- ?awo Witness- Yes
ACQ 79. ጠበቃ-ታዲያ ዋጋውን እንዲሁ ዝም ብሎ በቃሉ ሲነግርዎት እንዴት አመኑት እንዴትስ ሰራው እሱ? t'əbək'a – Tadija wagawn indihu zimm bilo bək'alu sinəgrwot indet ?amənūt indets səra issu? Attorney- So how do you believe when he just tells you the price? How did he do it? PWA 79. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ፍተሻው የተከናወነው 5:00 አካባቢ ነው ያለቀው፣ 5:00- 6:00 ሰአት የሰራ ሰአት ነው እሳቸው ቢሮ ገብተው ሰነድ አስቀምጠው መውጣት አለባቸው፡፡ ሰነድ ይዘው ወደውጪ አይወጡም ስለዚህ ያንን በዛጋጥ ሰርተው ሊነገሩኝ ይችላሉ እሳቸው

ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir- Fittəfaw jətəkənawənəw 5:00 səʔat ʔakababi nəw jalək'əw kə
5:00- 6:00 səʔat jəsra səʔat nəw issatʃfəw biro gəbtəw sənəd ʔask'əmt'əw məwt'at
ʔalləbatfəw. sənəd jizew wədəwic'c'i ʔaj wət'um siləzih jann bəzza gap sərtəw
linəgrun jitʃfilalu.

Witness- The inspection took place around 5:00 p.m. and was accomplished between 5- 6 :00 o'clock, and he has to go into the office and file a document, and he does not go out with a document. So he can do on that gap and tell me.

ACQ 80. ጠበቃ- እቃው ሲለቀቅ ነበሩ እርሶ?

t'əbək'a –ik'aw silək'ək' nəbəru ɪrswo

Attorney-Were you there when the item was released?

PWA 80. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - አልነበርኩም

ʔak'k'abi hiɡɡ miʃikkir- ʔalnəbərkuṃ

Witness- I was not

ACQ 81. ጠበቃ- የዛኑቀን ነው የተጫነው? ወይስ?

t'əbək'a –Jəzzan k'en nəw jətəc'anəw wəjs

Attorney- Freighted on that day? Or?

PWA 81. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - የዛኑ ቀን ነው የተጫነው

ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-Jəzan k'ən nəw jətəc'anəw

Witness- Freighted that day on that day

ACQ 82. ጠቢቃ- አስመጪው ነው ያስጫነው?

t'əbək'a -ʔasməc'iw nəw jasc'anəw

attorney- Did the importer freighted it?

PWA 82. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ

ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-ʔawo

Witness- Yes

ACQ 83. ጠቢቃ- እርሶ ገንዘብ ለመስጠት ብቻ ነው?

t'əbək'a –irsiwo gənzəb ləməst'et bitʃtʃa nəw

Attorney- Are you just giving money?

PWA 83. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ

ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-ʔawo

Witness – Yes

ACQ 84. ጠበቃ- ሌላ ስራ ነበረዎት ያኔ እርስዎ?

t'əbək'a –Lela sira nəbərwoṭ jane irso

Attorney- Did you have another job then?

PWA 84. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ነበረኝ አዎ, ለዛም ነው መልቀቂያውን ለሳቸው የሰጠኋቸው። ጥቅምት ከገጽ misikkir-Nəbərən ጥላው ləzzam nəw məlk'ək'ijawn ləsatʃtʃə sət'əhuatʃəw Witness- yes, I had, that's why I gave them the clearance
ACQ 85. ጠበቃ- እኔ ልዩነት በአዲት የተረጋገጠ ልዩነት ነው ሰነድ ነበረው አሳይቶታል? t'əbək'a –ihe lijjunət bəʔodit jətəragagət'ə lijjunət nəw sənəds nəbərəw ʔsajtowotal ? Attorney- The difference here is that the audit confirmed? PWA 85. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አልሰማሁም ጥቅምት ከገጽ misikkir-ʔalsəmahum Witness -I did not hear
ACQ 86. ጠበቃ- 900000 ብር ልዩነት አለ ብለዋል እኔንን ልዩነት የ አዲት ሪፖርት አረጋግጦት የተረጋገጠ ሰነድ አሳይቶታል ነው የተደራጀው- t'əbək'a –900000 ji birr lijjunət ʔaləw biləwal ihenn lijjunət jə ʔodit riport ʔarəgagt'ot , jətəragagət' sənəd ʔasajtwot nəw jətədəraderut ? Witness_ You said that there is a difference of 900,000 Birr. have you checked and verify issue in audit report.
PWA 86. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አይ ያው ሰነድ ማስረጃ አያስፈልገውም ለዚህ ልዩነት ነው በልዩነት መሰረት ያሰረዳል ያንን ልዩነት ለባለቤቱ እነግረዋለሁ ባለቤቱ ከተሰማማ ያንን ነገር accept አድርጎ ወደሚቀጥለው step ይሄዳል። አይ ልዩነቱን አልሰማማም የሚል ከሆነ ደግሞ ተመልሶ መጠየቅ ይችላል። እሚሰማማበት ስለሆነ ነው አምጥቶ ብሩን የሰጠው። ጥቅምት ከገጽ misikkir- ʔaj jaw sənəd masredʒa ʔajasfəlgəwm ləzzih lijjunət nəw bəlijjunətu məsərət jasrədaɲɲal jann lijjunət ləbaləbetu inəgrəwaləhu baləbətu kətəsmama jann nəgər aksəpt ʔadriɣo jihedal. ʔaj lijjunətun ʔalsmamam jəmil kəhonə dəgmo təməlsə mət'əjək' jitʃlāl issu. imismamabət siləhonə nəw ʔamt'to birrun jəsət'əw. Witness-No, the same document does not need proof. He explains the difference to me, I tell the difference to the owner, if the owner agrees, he will accept it and move to the next step. If he says no, he may ask again. But he paid the money because he agreed.
ACQ 87. ጠበቃ- አስመጪው ሲነግሩት እኔንን 450፣000 ብር ተጠይቋል እንክፈለው ሲሉ ወዲያው ነው የተሰማማው ምንም ለማስቀነስም ድርድር አላደረግም? t'əbək'a –ʔasməc'iw sinəgrut ihenn 450,000 ji birr tət'əjk'ual inkifəl silu wədijaw nəw jətəsmamaw minm ləmask'ənəs dirdir ʔaladərəgəm. prosecutor When you told to the owner, we were asked to pay 450,000 birr did not negotiate

for any reduction? PWA 87. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - እሱን አላስታውስም አሁን ገላጽገላጽ ከገገ ምስክር- issun ገላጽገላጽ ገላጽ Witness -I do not remember this now
ACQ 88. ጠቢቃ- አያስታውሱትም t’əbək’a –ገላጽገላጽ Attorney- Don't you remember? PWA 88. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ገላጽገላጽ ከገገ ምስክር- ገላጽ Witness- Yes
ACQ 89. ጠቢቃ- በጉምሩክ አሰራር ላይ ዋጋ የሚተምን ሌላ አካል አለ ? ፍተሽም ደግሞ ሌላ አካል ነው የሚያከናውነው እነዚህ የተለያዩ መሆናቸውን ያውቃሉ? t’əbək’a –Bəgumruk ገላጽገላጽ laj waga jəmitəmn lela ገላጽ ገላጽ fittəfa dəgmo lela ገላጽ nəw nziḥ jətələjajju məhonatəwn jawk’alu? Attorney-Is there anyone else who estimate prices on customs? Is the inspection done by Some one else? Did you know that these are differe? PWA 89. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ገላጽገላጽ ከገገ ምስክር- ገላጽ Witness - Yes
ACQ 90. ጠቢቃ- አቶ በለጠ የፍተሻ ሰራተኛ ነው ብለውናል? t’əbək’a –ገላጽ ላይ ላይ ገላጽገላጽ sərətəpnə nəw biləwal? Prosecutor - You said that, Ato is Belete customs detective worker? PWA 90. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ገላጽገላጽ ከገገ ምስክር- ገላጽ Witness -Yes
ACQ 91. ጠቢቃ- ከዋጋ ተማኝ ቡድን ውስጥ አይደለም t’əbək’a –Kəwaga təməpn budn wist’ ገላጽገላጽ Prosecutor- He is not in custom duty calculator group, is he? PWA 91. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አይደለም ገላጽገላጽ ከገገ ምስክር- ገላጽገላጽ Witness -He is not
ACQ 92. ጠቢቃ- ፍተሻው ሜዳላይ ነው ወይስ መጋዘን ውስጥ ነው?

t'əbək'a –Fittəjaw mədalaj nəw wəjs məgazən wist' nəw? Prosecutor- Is the check in the field or in the warehouse? PWA 92. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - መጋዘን ውስጥ ነው ገላጽ'k'abi higg misikkir- Məgazən wist' nəw Witness - In the warehouse
ACQ 93. ጠበቃ- መጋዘን ውስጥ? t'əbək'a –Məgazenu wist'? Prosecutor- In the warehouse? PWA 93. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ገላጽ'k'abi higg misikkir- ገላው Witness - Yes
ACQ 94. ጠበቃ-ስለዚህ አቃው እንደገባ የደረቅ ወደቡ ተረክቦት ማለት ነው? መጋዘን ውስጥ መጋዘኑ የደረቅ ወደብ ነው አይደለም ቢቃልዎት ይግለጹልኝ? t'əbək'a –Silezzih ik'aw indəgəba jədərək' wədəbu tərəkbot məgazən wist' jask'əmt'al, məgazenu jədərək' wədəbu nəw ገላጸል? bək'alwot jigləs'uljən? Attorney : So you mean the port is delivered as soon as it arrives? The warehouse is a dry port Can you explain verbally ? PWA 94. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ገላጽ'k'abi higg misikkir- ገላው Witness - Yes
ACQ 95. ጠበቃ-ስለዚህ መጀመሪያ አቃውን ደረቅ ወደብ ተረክቦታል? t'əbək'a –Siləzih mədžəmərīja ik'awn dərək' wədəb tərəkbotal? Prosecutor- So, does the dry port have it the item? PWA 95. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ልክ ነው ገላጽ'k'abi higg misikkir- Likk nəw Witness -Correct
ACQ 96. ጠበቃ- አቶ አየለ ድንገተኛ ፍተሻ ፈትሾ ሲያረጋግጠው ሰነዱ ላይ ምንድን ነው የሚያደርገው ? t'əbək'a –ገላጽ ገላጸል dingətəna fittəja təfətfo sijadəgagt'əw sənədu laj mindin nəw jəmiyədərgəw ? Prosecutor-Ato Ayele, after the emergency inspection accomlishe the task what does in the document? PWA 96. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ማህተም ያደርግበታል ገላጽ'k'abi higg misikkir- Mahtəb jadərgəbətal Witness - Will make it a stamp

ACQ 97. ጠበቃ- ፍተሻው ትክክል ነው ሲል ማህተም ያደርግበታል፤ ስለዚህ ማህተብ ከተደረገ በኋላ ነው የሚወጣው እቃው ተጠቅልሎ ይወጣል፡፡ t'əbək'a –Fittəjaw tikkil nəw sil məhatəb jadərgəbətəl , siləzih məhatəb kətədərəgəbət bəhualə nəw jəmiwət'aw ik'aw? Prosecutor- When the search is accurate then the stamp will be made. So, the material will be out after the stamp is made PWA 97. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir- ʔwo Witness - Yes
ACQ 98. ጠበቃ- ድንገተኛ ፍተሻ አረጋግጦታል ማለት ነው- t'əbək'a –Dingətəj fittəja ʔarəgagt'otal malət nəw? Prosecutor - An emergency inspection has confirmed? PWA 98. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - አረጋግጦታል ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-ʔarəgagt'otal Witness - Confirmed
DQ1⁴⁹. (በተከሳሽ የቀረበ መስቀለኛ ጥያቄ)- እቃው የተራገፈው መጋዘን ውስጥ ነው ብለዋል? ደረቅ ወደብ እና ኢንፔክተሩ አረጋግጠዋል ማለት ነው? Jətəkəssaf məsk'ələjəna t'ijjak'e - ik'aw jətəragəfəw məgazən wist' nəw biləhal ? dərək' wədəb inna inspektəru ʔarəgagt'əwal malət nəw? Question of the defendant - You said that the item is delivered in the warehouse? Did the Port and inspector confirm the item? PWA. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-ʔawo Witness - Yes
DQ 2 (በተከሳሽ የቀረበ መስቀለኛ ጥያቄ) - ይህ ማለት ኢንፔክተሩ ነው ያራገፈው ማለት ነው? Jətəkəssaf məsk'ələjəna t'ijjak'e - Jih malət inspektəru nəw jaragəfəw malət nəw? Question of the defendant - does this means that the inspector is unloading the item? PWA. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-ʔawo Witness - Yes
DQ 3 (በተከሳሽ የቀረበ መስቀለኛ ጥያቄ) - ያራገፈውን ኢንፔክተር ሊነግሩን ይችላሉ? Jətəkəssaf məsk'ələjəna t'ijjak'e - Jaragəfəwn inspektər linərgun jittəjilalu?

⁴⁹ Question of the defendant

PWA. አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር - አላስታውሰውም
 ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir-?alstawsəwm
 Witness -I do not remember him

PWA. ኢታሊ ህግ ምስክር - አዎ
 ?ak'k'abi higg misikkir-?awo
 Witness - Yes

Question of the defendant -Okay How the cotroller does know an item is ready for check up?

Question of the defendant -Did you say the inspector is referring?

Question of the defendant -What does the form contains?

PWA. አቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - አላስታውሰውም አሁን ʔak'k'abi higg misikkir-ʔalastawsm ʔahun Witness - I do not remember it now	
በዳኞች የቀረበ :- መርቶ መጠየቅ ስለሚቻል መጠየቅ የሚፈልጉትን ነገር በግልጽ እሄ እንዲህ እንዲህ አይደለም ወይ ብለው ይጠይቋቸው :: አሁን የቅጹን ይዘት እያንዳንዱን ከሚዘረዝር ለእርሶ ከሚጠቅምዎት አንጻር እንዲህ አይደለም ወይ ብለው ወይም ከጠበቃው ጋር መምከርም ካለብዎት መከረው ጥየቄውን በቀጥታ ይጠይቋቸው:: Məрто məт'əjək' siləmmitʃʃal məт'əjək' jəmmifəlgutn nəgər bəgils' ihe indih indih ʔajdələm wəj biləw jit'əjk'uatʃəw. ʔahun jək's's'un jizət ijandandun kəmişərəzr ləirsiwo kəmit'ək'mwot ʔans'ar indih ʔajdələm wej biləw wejm kət'əbə'aw gar məmkər kaləbwo məkrəw t'jak'e bək'ət'ta jit'əjk'uatʃʃəw Since it is possible to ask leading questions, ask him clearly what want to ask.As an alternative of listing each content of the form, If you ask in terms of a benefit you will get it, and if you need advice from a lawyer, ask them for advice.	ወደ ፍተሻ ከመመራቱ በፊት ኢንስፔክተሩ ወደዛ የሚያስተላልፍበት ፎርም ምንድን ነው ይዘቱ የሚያስታውሱት ከሆነ? Wədə fittəja kəməmeratu bəfit inspectəru wədəza jəmiastəlalɸubət formu mindin nəw jizətu jəmiastawsut kəhonə? Before the item has been sending to the detection, do you remember the content of the form used by the inspector? አላስታውሰውም አሁን ʔalastawsəwm ʔahun Does not remember now
- አያስታውሱትም - ʔajastawsum - Does not remember it? honorific - አዎ - ʔwo - Yes	- የደረቅ ወደብ ሰራተኛ እና ኢንስፔክተሩ እቃ የሚረከብበትን መንገድ ያውቃሉ? ይነግሩናል? - Jədərək' wədəb sərratəpa inna insipectəru ik'a jəmmirəkəbubətn jawk'alu? - Jinegrunal? - Do you know how the dry warehouse operator and the inspector take over goods? - Will you tell us? - አልገባኝም ጥያቄው

- ገልጽላለሁ ተገባኝ I do not understand the ques	
- ከፍተኛ በፊት የደረሰ ወደብ መጋዘን ስራተኛም ሆነ የጉምሩክ ኢንስፔክተር እቃዎችን ተረክበው የራሳቸውን ሥራ ይሠራሉ Kəfttəsa bəfit jədərək' wədəb məgazən sərratəpnam honə jəgumruk insipektər ik'awotftjin tərəkəw jərasedəwən sira jisəralu Before the detection, the operator of dry port warehouse as well as the customs inspector after they take over goods do their own job. - ልክ ነው - Likk nəw That's right	
- ወደፍተኛ ከማስተላለፋቸው በፊት ፣ - Wədə fittəsa kəmastələləfatəw bəfit Before trsfered to the detection - ልክ ነው - Likk nəw That's right	
- ስለዚህ እሄንን የሚሰሩበትን ሁኔታ ያውቃሉ ወይ ነው? የነሱን የሁለቱን Siləzzih ihenn jəmisərubət huneta jawk'alu wəj nəw ? jənnəsun jəhulətun So I said do you know how they work two of them? - እቃው ይራገፋል ፖሊሱ ይመራለታል መጥቶ ይፈትሻል ik'a jirragəfał insipektəru jiməralətəl mət'to jifəttifal the item is unloading, the inspector direct to the custom chcker and he cheks the item	
- ቅድም 20 % የሚፈተሽው በመመሪያው መሰረት ብለውናል Kidm 20 percent jəmfətəfəw bəməmərijaw məsərət biləwal Previously you said that the proof of 20% is being tested according to the guideline? - አዎ ʔawo Yes	
- ስለዚህ 20 % ተፈትሾ 80 % ሳይፈተሽ ልዩነት ነው ብሎ ማስተላለፍን ፣ ሲያስተላልፍስ እርሶዎ በዚች ፐርሰንት ልዩነቱን መቀበል እንዴት ነው የቻሉት? አይከብድም? Siləzzih 20 pərsənt təfətfo 80 pərsənt sajfətəf lijjunət nəw bilo mastələləfun, sijastələlf irswo bəzif pərsənt lijjunətun mək'k'əbəl indet nəw jətjalut ? ʔajkəbdim?	

Therefore, it is not difficult to say that there is a difference by checking 20% o the itme, how did you come to trust in this situation? isn't it difficult?

Normally እቃውም አይነቱ ትንሽ ነበር፤ የተንዛዛ አይደለም እቃው ትንሽ ነው። አይነቱ አራት አይነት ሶስት አይነት ሳስታውሰው አሁን ቁጥሩን ትክክል ባልሆንም፤ ያንን ያህል ማለት ውስብስብ ሊያደርግበት የሚችል ነገር የለም። ያየዋል 20% 100 ቢሆን 20 በንድል ያያል ማለት ነው። ስለዚህ 20ውን ካየ የዛን ነገር እሄ ደግሞ የበንድል ልዩነት ነው። የበንድል ልዩነት ማለት ቆጥሮ ማወቅ የሚችለው ነገር ነው።

normali ik'awm ?ajnatu tinnif nābər, jətənzaza ?ajdələm ik'aw tinnif nāw. ?ajnatu ?arat ?ajnat, sost ?ajnə sastawsəw ?ahun k'ut'run tikkil balhonm, jan jahl malət wisbīs b lijadərgbət jemmitstfīl nāgər jələm. jajəwal 20 pərsənt 100 bihon 20 bəndil jajal malət nāw. siləzzih 20 win kajə jəzzan nāgər ihe dəgmo jəbəndil lijjunət nāw. jəbəndil lijjunət malət k'ot'ro mawək' jemmitstfīləw nāgər nāw.

Normally the item was small. I remember that the itme was the four or three types, I don't know the number right now but nothing could be more complicated. He sees 20% o the item, if the item is 100, he will see 20 of them. So if he sees 20, that's the difference between the two. The difference in bundle is something that can be counted.

Annex 2

Murder Case1, the 1st Defendant Statement

Questions by Judge	Answers by accuse	Language
JQ1. አንደኛ ተከላሽ	DA1.አቤት	
?andəɲ təkəssaf	?abet	
First defendant	yes !	
JQ 2. ወንጀሉን ፈጽመውታል?	DA2. ወንጀሉ ተፈጽሟል	
wənidʒdʒəlun fəs's'iməwtal	wənidʒdʒəlu təfəs's'mual	
Did you commit the crime?	The crime was committed	

JQ 3. ጥፋተኛ ነዎት?	DA3. ጥፋተኛ ነኝ ግን
t'fatəɣna nəwot	t'fatəɣna nəɣɣɨn ɡin
Are you guilty?	I am guilty, but
JQ 4. ጥፋተኛ አይደለም?	DA4. ጥፋተኛ አይደለሁም
t'fatəɣna ʔajiddələum	t'fatəɣna ʔajiddələhum
Are you innocent?	I am innocent
JQ 5. ለምን?	
ləmn	
Why	DA5. ጥፋተኛ ያልሆንኩበት ምክንያት ያው ወደ ቤተክርስቲያን እየሄድን ነው፤
አዳር ለአገልግሎት እየሄድን ሰውየው ከባስ ላይ እንደወረድን	
t'fatəɣna jalhonkubbət mikinjat jaw wədə betəkristian ijjəhedn nəw.ʔadar ləʔagəlgilot ijjəhedn,	
səwwijəw kəbas laj iniddəwəredn	
The reason I am not being guilty, we are going to church, immediately after we get	
Off the public transport or bus, the man said that....	
Linguistic Event Before the Crime, Reported by the 1 st Defendant	
<u>The dead</u>	<u>The guilty</u>
Q6. እንዴት አመሻችሁ አለን	DA6. እግዚአብሔር ይመስገን አልነው፤
iniddet ʔaməʃatʃhu ʔalən	igziʔabher jimməsgən ʔalnəw
He said good evening	we answered, praise be to God
Q7. ወዴት ነው የምትሄዱት አለን	DA7. ወደ ቤተክርስቲያን አልነው፤
Wədət nəw jəmmithedut ʔalən	wəd bet Kɪrstian ʔalnəw
He said Where are you going?	We said, to the church.
Q8. ብር ሰጡን አለ	DA8. ብር የለንም የምን ብር ነው ስንለው
Birr sit'un ʔalə	birr jəllənm jəmn birr new sinnləw
He said give us some money?	We said we have no money, what's money?
Q9. ለታክሲ የሚሆን መሳፈሪያ የሚሆነኝ ብር	DA9. ኸረ የለንም ስንለው

ታመጣላችሁ አለ	ərə jəllənəm sinnləw
lətakɪ jəmmihon məssafəria jəmmihonəɲ	we have told him we do not have
birr tammət'allat[tt]ihu ?alə	
He said, you will give me the money for a taxi	
C10.እናንተ ለማኞች መለመን እንጂ	DQ10. እንዴት ነው ምን አይነት ቃል ነው የምትናገረው መስጠት የት
ታውቃለችሁ ለማኞች	አናውቅህ አታውቀን ምንድን ነው የምትለን ስንለው
መናፍቅ ቢሆን ይሰጣል አለ	
innantə ləmmaɲotʃ mələməən indʒɪ	indet nəw min ?ajnət k'al nəw jəmmitinnagərəw
məst'ət jət tawk'allat[tt]ihu ləmmaɲotʃ	?annawk'ih ?attawk'ən minnidnəw jəmmitləw
mənafk'an bihonu jisət'alu ?alə.	Sinniləw
You beggars, you don't know giving the	We said that, how do you say? what a bad
the money, but you know only begging,	word you are saying? we do not know
If he a heresies, will give the money.	you , you do not know us, what are
	you talking about?

During the Crime Reported by the 1st Defendant

The Innocent

The Guilty

PhR11.በቃ ምን አባህ ታመጣለህ ብሎ በያዘው	DPhR11.እኔን ሲመታኝ ተመልሼ እንደገና
ዱላ ነው እኔን የመታኝ፡፡	ዱላውን እንደምንም ተከላክቼ ዱላውን ያዝኩበት
bək'k'a min ?abbah tamət'alləh bəjazəw	inen simətaɲ təməlliʃe innidəgəna dullawn
dulla nəw inen jəməttan.	innidəmmim təkəkəlakje dullawn jazkubət
He said, enough what you will do?	When he hit me, then again I catch the
Then he hit me, with the stick in it	stick just as well.

DPhR12. ስይዘው ስንመነጣጠቅ ዱላውን ነጠቅኩት ተናድጃለሁ ወደ ጀርባው ላይ እንደመታሁት	
Sijzəw sinmənat'at'ək' dullawn nət't'əkut tənadzɔɔzələhu wədə dʒərbaw laj ində məttahut	
when I catch and get rid of, I grabbed the stick, I was angry and scolded him on the back	

The strategy of keeping from the Crime

Replacing once own by other

DRp 13. ወደ እሳቸው ሄደ ፣ እሳቸው በጥፊ መትተው ገፍትረው ጥለውታል እና እሄ ነው ኬዙ ፣

wadə issat[əw hede, issat[əw bət't'fi mättəw gəftrəw t'iləwwutal inna ihe new kezu

He went to him, he slapped him and through him to the ground, and this is the case.

Replacing Emotion with Statements

DRp14. እና ሰውየው አሟሟት የጥትኩት እኔ ነኝ፣ ለምን? ምክንያቱም 4 ልጆች አሉኝ ፣ አባት ሽማግሌ አባት አለኝ ማታ ከጨለመ ዓይኑ እንኳን አያይም እና ቤተሰቤን በትኝ እዚህ አለሁ ማለት ነው፡፡

inna kəsəwjaw ʔammumuat jəmotkut ine nəjɲ, ləmn? Miknijatum 4 lidʒdʒotʃ ʔallɲɲ, ʔabbat ʃimagle

ʔabbat ʔalleɲɲ, mata kəc'c'ələmə ʔajnu inkuan ʔajajm inna betəsəben bəttipe izzih ʔalləhu malət nəw.

And I am the dead, of the person who died, why? Because I have 4 children, father

Fianl Questions by the Judge

JQ15. እርሶ ምንም ነገር አልያዙም ነበር

irso minm nəgər ʔaljazum nəbbər

DA15. እኔ በእጄ የያዝኩት ያው ጥላ ብቻ ነው

አጭር ጥላ ነው የያዝኩት

ine bəidʒdʒe jejazkut jaw t'la bitʃtʃa nəw

ʔac'c'ir t'ila nəw jəjazkut

Only I hold^{ED50} the umbrella in my hand, I

hold a short umbrella

JQ16. መቋሚያ አልያዙም

məkuamija ʔaljazum

You have not taken a stick?

DA16. ምንም አልያዝኩም

minm ʔaljazkum

I have not any

Murder Case 1 the 2nd Defendant Statement

Linguistic Event Before the Crime Reported by the 2st

JQ17. ሁለተኛ ተከላሽ

hulətə təkəssaʃ

DA17. አቤት

ʔabet

⁵⁰ Expression with doubt

Second defendant	yes !
JQ18. ወንጀሉን ፈጽመዋል አልፈደሙም	DA18. አልፈደምኩም
dirggıtun fəs's'iməwal ʔalfəs's'əmum	ʔalfəs's'əmkum
Did you commit the crime or not?	I didn't commit the crime
JQ 19. እንዴት	
inndet	DA19. ያው እንግዲህ መስከረም 19 ቀን ቤታችን
እና	
How?	ቤተክርስቲያናችን የተራራቀ ነው፡ ወደ 2:00
	ከምናምን ያስሄዳል፣ ለሊት ስንሄድ ሌባ
	እያስቸገረን እዛው ቤተ ክርስቲያን ነው
የምናድረው፡፡	ከታክሲ እንዳለው ንደኛዬ በእዛው ስንወርድ
	jaw ingdih məskərəm 19 k'ən betatʃtʃin inna
	bet kirstjanatʃtʃin jətərarak'ə nəw wədə 2:00
səʔat	
	kəmnamn jaskedal ləlɪt sinnhed leba
	ijjastʃəgərən izzaw betə kirstjan nəw
jəminnadrew	
	kətaksɪ ɪndaləw ɡuadənpaje bizzaw sɪnwɪrd
	⁵¹ 19 th September, our home and our church far
apart,	
	it took more than 2:00 hours, when we go to
the	
	church in the mid night thief threaten us,
therefore we	

⁵¹ Expression of doubt

choose to stay at the church whole Night.

As my friend said when we get off the taxi

Describing the Innocent

Ds20. እጁ ላይ ከዘራ ይዟል፤ ጀንፎ ያለው ነው

idzdzulaj kəzəra jizual, dʒunfo jalləw nəw

he hold a stick with a metal on bottom his hand

Linguistic Event Before the Crime

Q21. እንደምን ዋላችሁ አለን

indəmn walatʃtʃhu ʔalən

He said how was your day?

A21. እግዚአብሔር ይመስገን አልነው፤

igziʔabher jimməsgən ʔalnəw

we answered, praise be to God

Q22. ለታክሲ እስኪ ወደ መሪ መሄዴ ነው

ሳንቲምስጦች እናንተ መቼም
አልኩ

ለማኞች የምትሰጡት ነገር የለ አለን፡፡

lətaksi iski wədə məri məhede nəw

sannitum sit'upɪ innantə mətʃem

ʔalku

ləmmaɲotʃtʃ jəmmitʃət'ut nəgər jəllə ʔalən

he said, give me a penny for a taxi

money,

I am going to Meri (name place)

have

beggars, you do not have anything to offers.

A22. አይ ካለን እንኳን እንሰጥለን

ምንም ስለሌለን ነው ወንድም

ʔaj kallən inkuan innsət'halən

minm silələlən nəw wəndim

Brother If we have the

will give you, but we do not

CR23. እና ንደኛዬን ቶሎ ቶሎ እንሂድ እሄ ነገር ዛሬ ቅዳሜ ነው፤

inna guadəppajen tolo tolo innihid ihe nəgər zare k'idame nəw,

And I asid to my friend let us go here quickly to day is Saturday.

PS24. ጥለነው ስንሸሽ አሁን ደግሞ ችግር ሊፈጥርብን ነው አልኩት እና እባክህ እንሂድ
አልኩት እና ስንሂድ

t'ilənəw sinniḵəḵ ʔahun dəgmo tʃigr lɪfət'ribn nəw ʔalkut inna ibakh innihid ʔalkut
inna sinnihed

I told him that we were hurring, now he is causing us a problem, I said please let us
go and when we go

RH24. ከኋላ እንደገና ይመነጫጩቃሉ ትመታኝ ወገቤን መታኝ መታኝ አለ፤

Kəhuala indəgəna jīmənəc'acək'alū timetapn wəgəben məttapn məttapn ʔalə

Behind of me they grab each other and he said he hit me.

Res25. ተመለስኩና ዱላውን... ወደ እሱ ሲቀርብ ያንን ወደኋላ እሄንን ወደ ፊት ሂድ አልኩ
እና እንትን አልኩት

I

təməlləskuna dullawn.... wede issu sik'ərb jann wədəhuala ihenn wədəfit hɪd ʔalku
inna intin ʔalkut

I went back again, the stick ... when drawing closer to him, I said that one hold back
and this one go ahead and I said to him^{UNS52}

FR26. ከዛ በኋላ 10 ሜትር እንደ ሄደ ከስፊ ደቂቃ ሳይቆይ ሄደ እና ጭንቅላቱን ሲመታው
ወደቀ፤

kəzza bəhuala 10 metr ində hedə kəsre dək'ɪk'a sajk'oj hede inna c'nik'k'ilatun
simətaw wəddək'ə

Then after he walked 10 meters, away a minute later he went and hit his head, he

⁵² UNS- Unstated statement

failed to the ground

ሲሄድ እንደገና ተሳፋሪዎች ነበሩ በዛ በኩል ኸረ ድረሱልኝ አልኩ እና ቁቁ ስል፣ ከዛን በኋላ ልብስ አደረጉት በዱላ ሲመቱት፣ በጥፊ ሲመቱት

Sihed inddägəna təsafariwotf nəbbəru bəzza bəkkul ərə dirəsuljə ?alku inna k’uk’u sil kəzza bəhualə libbis ?adərrəgut bəddula simətut, bət’t’fi simətut

When he was going again, there were passengers on the otherside and I asked them to help me, then they surrounded him, again they hit him with the stick and they slapped him.

እኔ ያን የወደቀውን ለማስነሳት ነበረ ወደ ሃኪም ቤት ቶሎ ብዬ እንትን ለማለት፣ እንዳለ ሰዎች ሲመቱት ደግሞ እኔ እንደገና የፖሊስ ያለህ ብዬ ጥበቃዎች አሉ ጥበቃዎች ጋር ሄድኩኝ፣ ስሄድ እንደገና እባካችሁ ድረሱልኝ ስል፣ እኛ ስራችንን ትተን አንሄድም አሉኝ፡፡

ine jan jəwəddək’əwn ləmansat nəbbər wədə hakīm bet tolo bejje intin

ləmalət, inddalə səwotftf simətut dəgmo ine indägəna jəpolis jalləh bijje

t’ibək’k’awotf ?allu t’ibək’k’awotftfu gar hedkujə, sihed indägəna ibakatftfihu

dirəsulijə sil, ijəna siratftfjinn titən ?anhedm ?alujə

I

አሁን ከኋላዬ የመጡ ሰዎች ነበሩ ምንድን ነው ወዴት መሄድዎት ነው ምን ሆነው ነው አሉኝ ኸረ ባካችሁ ሰው ወድቆብኛል ስለዚህ ፖሊስ ፈልጉልኝ ስል፣

?ahun kəhualaje jəmət’u

Now, there were people came from behind, they said what is going on here, where you go, what’s happen to you? I said someone was hurt, get the police, please!

በሉ እርሶ እዚህ ቁጭ በሉ እዚህ ጥበቃዎች ጋር እኛ ሄደን እናመጣለን አሉኝ አንድ ሴት ፖሊስ እና አንድ ወንድ ፖሊስ ሁለት ፖሊሶች ጠርተው ይዘውልኝ መጡ፣ ...

bəlu irso izzih k’uc’c’ belu izzih t’ibək’awotftf gar ijəna hedən innamət’alən ?alujə,

?and

set polis inna ?and wənd polis hulətt polisotʃtʃ t'ərtəw jizəwɪlʃ mət't'u...

They said all writs you seat here with the guards, we would go and brought them, and they called two police officers, one women and one man.

Muder Case 1 Defendant's Witness Testimony

Leading Questions	Answers
PL1. ደረጃ	DWA1. ቤት
Dəradʒdʒe	?abet
(name Of defence Wittness- Dereje)	yes!
PL2. ተከላሽን አውቀዋለሁ ብለሃል እስኪ	
ስለምታውቀው ነገር ለፍርድ ቤቱ ዘርዘር	
አድርገህ አስረዳልኝ	
təkəssaʃn ?awk'əwalləhu biləhal iski siləmmmtawk'əw	
nəgər ləfrird betu zərzzər ?adrigəh ?asirrədəljn	
You said you know the defendant	DWA2. በሰኣቱ ቅዳሜ ቀን ነው በ 19 ፣
2008 ነው Explain to the court About the case	መስከረም 19፣ ሰኣቱ 12:30
አካባቢ ነው፡፡ ቁስ	
አለፉ፡	ሙሴ ዘለቀ እና ቁስ ፈለቀ በአጠገባችን
ለመያዝ	እኔ ከንደኛዬ ጋር ታክሲ ይገዜ፣ ታክሲ
ገላጭ	እየጠበቅኩ ነበር፡፡
ገላጭ	bəsə?atu k'idame k'ən nəw b 19, 2008
ገላጭ	nəw. məskərəm 19, sə?atu 12:30
ገላጭ	K'əss mogəs zəfək'ə inna k'ess fəlek'ə
ገላጭ	bə?at't'əgəbatʃn ?alləfu. ine
ገላጭ	kəguadəppaje

gar taksi jizze, taksi ləməjaz ijət't'əbəku
nəbbərə.

The time, it is Saturday 19, 2008 E.C,

Priest

Mosses Zeleke and Priest John Passed by

our

Side, I take a taxi with my friend, I was
waiting for a taxi

JT3. ድምጽህን ከፍ አድርግ (ዳኞች)

dims'ihn kəff ?adīrg (dajnotʃ)

laud your voice (the judges)

DWA3. በአጠገባችን አለፉ በአጠገባችን

ሲያልፉ፤

አንድ ዱላ የያዘ ሰው እየተናገራቸው ሳንቲም

ስጡን እያላቸው፤ እየተናገራቸው በአጠገባቸው አለፈ፤ በአጠገባችን አለፈ ተላለፉ እና
አንድ 7 ፣ 8 ሜትር ይሆናል ከሄዱ በኋላ፤ ረዘም ያሉትን ቁስ ጦሶን በዱላ መታቸው፤
ከዛ ዞር አሉ ድጋሚ ሊደግማቸው ሲል ዱላውን ያዙት ፤ ዱላውን ይዘውት ሲመነጭቁት
አብረው ተያይዘው ወደቁ፤ ከዛ ሰው ተሰበሰበ፤ ሰው ከተሰበሰበ በኋላ እኛ ቀረብን
ከንደኛዬ ጋር ነበርኩኝ፤ ፖሊሶች መጡ፤ ከዛ መኪና መጣ፤ ተያይዘው ወደ ሃኪም ቤት
ሄዱ በሰአቱ እሄንን

ነው ያየሁት፡፡

bəʔat'əgəbatʃtʃin ʔalləfu, bəʔat'əgəbatʃtʃin sɨjalfu ʔand dulla jəjazə səw

ijjətənaggəratʃtʃəw santim sit'un ijalatʃəw ijjətənaggəratʃtʃəw bəʔat'əgəbatʃtʃəw

ʔalləfə, bəʔat'əgəbatʃtʃəw ʔalləfə təllaləfu, inna ʔand 7,8 metr jihonal kəhedə

bəhuala rəzəm jalutn k'ess Mosses bədulla məttatʃəw, kəzza zorr ʔalu diggami

lɨdəgmatʃtʃəw sɨl dullawn jazut simənəc'ik'ut ʔabrəw təjajzəw wəddək'u, kəzza səw

təsəbəsəbə kətəsəbəsəbə bəhuala iɨɨna k'ərbən, kəguadəɨɨnaje gar nəbbərkun,

polisotʃ mət't'u, kəzza məkina mət't'a təjajzəw wədə hakim bet hedu bəsəʔatu ihenn

nəw jajjəhut.

They passed by our side, When they are passing by our side, the man with a stick talk to them and he said give us money, he passed by them. He passed by our side, they go over, then after he was going about 7, 8 meters, he smoted Priest Mosses with the stick, then Priest Mosses turned, when he tried to repeat again Priest Mosses grabbed the stick, then they failed down together. Then people crowd of, after the people gathered, we were closer, I was with my friend, the police officers came, then came the car, then they went to together to the hospital, On that moment I saw all these.

JT4. የቀረ አለ ጥያቄ አላችሁ (Judge)

Jək'k'ərə ʔallə t'ijjak'e ʔallatʃtʃihu

Is there any missing, Do you have

Questions (judge)

JT5. እሂንን ነው የምታውቀው

ihenn nəw jəmmitawk'əw

Do you know all this?

JT6. እሂንን ነው የምጣውቀው አሁን

የተናገርከውን

ihenn nəw jəmmitawk'əw ʔahun

jətənaḡərkəwn

Do you know only write now what you said?

PL7. እሺ ደረጃ

iffɪ dərədʒdʒe

DP4. የቀረ የለም (ጠበቃ)

jək'k'ərə jəlləm (t'əbək'a)

none remaining (prosecutors)

DWA5. ማን

mann

Who?

DWA6. አዎ እሂንን ነው የማውቀው

ʔawo ihenn nəw jəmmawk'əw

Yes, that is all I know

DWA7. አቤት

ʔabet

Call the name Dereje

yes

PL8. ሟች በምን ምክንያት ሞተ ነው

DWA8. ሟች የሞተው የሚመስለኝ ያው የጠጣ

የምትለው አሁን እሰኪ

ይመስለኛል በሰአቱ፣ ምክንያቱም

እየሰደባቸው

ነበረ፣ እና ሲመነጭቁት ተያይዘው ነው

የወደቁት፣ እና የመቱት ነገር የለም እሱ ነው

ሟች ነው የመታቸው

Muatʃ bəmn mīknjat motə nəw

muatʃ jəmotə jəmmiməslegɐ, jaw

jət'tət'a

jəmmītləw ʔahun iski

jiməsələnəl, mīknjatəm ijjesəddəbatʃəw

What is cause of deceased died?

nəbbərə, inna sīmmənəc'c'ik'ut təjajzəw

new jəwwədək'ut, inna jəmmətut nəgər

jəlləm issu nəw jəməttatʃəw.

It seems me the deceased died, I

thought he

drunk and intoxicated, because he

insulted

them, and as they quarrelled they failed

down and nothing happened to him the

deceased smoted Priest Mosses

JT9. ምን ላይ ወደቁ

DWA9. አስፋልት ላይ

mīn laj wəddək'u

ʔasfalt laj

Where he fell down?

On the asphalt

Murder Case 2 Defendant's Testimony

Line 1	ድርጊቱ ተፈጽሟል። በውጤቱ ከፍተኛ ሃዘን ተሰምቶኛል ነገር ግን እኔ ባላሰብኩት እና ባልፈለኩት መንገድ ከቁጥጥሬ ውጭ በሆነ መንገድ ነው የተፈጸመው። Dirggitu təfəs'mwal. bəwt'etu kəftəppa hazen təsəmtəppal nəgər gin ine balasənkut inna balfələkut mængəd, kək'ut't'ire wic'c' bəhonə mængəd nəw jətəfəs'əməw The action was done. By the result I felt great sadness, but it was accomplished in a way that I couldn't have imagined and wanted and in a way that is beyond my control.
Line 2	ነሃሴ 21/2008 ዓ.ም ለመንግስት ስራ ተሰማርቼ በነበረበት ቦታ ውስጡን በውሉ በማላውቀው ቡና ቤት፣ ማንነታቸውን በማላውቃቸው ሰዎች ያልጠበቅኩት እና ከቁጥጥሬ ውጭ የሆነ ድንገተኛ አደጋ ህይወቴን የሚፈታተን ድርጊት አጋጥሞኝ ነበር፤ Nəhasə 21/2008 ?a.m ləməngist sira təsəmartfəbət bənəbərəw bota bəwsit'u bəwulu bəmalawk' buna bət, mannətatfəwn bəmalawk'əw səwotfj' jalt'əbəkut inna kək'ut't'ire wic'c' jəhonə dingətəppa ?adəga Hijwəten jəmmifətatən dirgit ?agət'məpp nəbər August 21, 2008, where I was engaged in a government work, in a bar, I never knew inside, by the people I do not know who they are unexpected and beyond my control accident, I faced the accident that challenged my life.
Line 3	እራሴን ለማትረፍ እና መንግስት ያስታጠቀኝን መሳሪያ ላለማስተነጠቅ ወደላይ በተኮሰኩበት ሰአት ይዞኝ ይታገለኝ እና ሲደበድበኝ የነበረ ማንነቱን የማላውቀው ሰው እጄን ሲመታኝ ያልታሰበ ውጤት ተከስቷል፡፡ irasen ləmatrəf inna mængist jastat'ək'əppn məssarija lələmasnət'ək' wədələj bətəkəskubət sə?at jizopn ijjetagələppn inna sidədbəppn jənəbərə manninətun jəmalawk'ew səw idzdzən simətaṅṅ jaltasəbə wit'et təkəst'wal. To save myself and not to disarm the government-equipped weapon when I shot up an unexpected incident occurred when a stranger a man was

	holding me, beating me and hit my hand.
Line 4	ተጎዳ የተባለው ግለሰብና ጓደኞቹ በቀሰቀሱ ሁካታ የተፈጠረ መጥፎ አጋጣሚ እንጂ አስቤ እና ሆንብዬ ሰው አልገደልኩም ፡ Təgoda jətəbaləw gilləsəb inna gʷadəppotʃu bəkʼəsəkʼəsut hukata mətʼfo ʔagatami indzi ʔasbe inna honbijə səw ʔalgədəlkum The man who was injured it was an unfortunate incident caused by his friends, I did not deliberately kill a man
Line 5	ሁለተኛው - ወደቡና ቤቱ ስገባ ሁለት ሰዎች ነበሩ ከዛ ወደ ውስጥ ገብቼ ፊት ለፊት ተቀመጥኩ ቢራ አዘገዙኝ፤ ከተወሰነ ደቂቃ በኋላ ሌላ ሶስተኛ ሰው መጣ፤ Hultəppna wədə buna bet sigəba hulət səwotʃtʃ nəbərɯ kəza wədəwistʼ gəntʃtʃe fit lə fit təkʼəmətʼku bira ʔazəkkuɣn kətəwəsə dəkʼika bə hʷala lele sostəppna səw mətʼtʼa. Second - there were two people when I enter to the bar and then I sat down in front of them and I ordered a beer, and after a minute, the third one came.
Line 6	ብዙም ሳይቆይ እርስ በራሳቸው እየተነጋገሩ የተለያዩ ስድቦችን መስደብ ጀመሩ፤ በተለይ ኋላ የገባው በእጁ ምልክት እየጠቆመ እናትን የሚያጸይፍ ስድብ ይሳደብ ጀመረ፤ Bizum sajkʼoj irs bərsatʃtʃew ijjetənəgagəru jətələjaju sidbotʃtʃn məsdəb dʒemməru, bətələj hʷala jəgəbaw bidʒdʒu milkit ijjetʼəkʼomə innatn jəmijasʼəjf sidb jissadəb jəmərə. Soon they began talk to each other, especially the one who came later, and began to insult my mother by sign of his hand.
Line7	ከዛ ቅማላም ትግሬ፤ ብስብስ ወያኔ የሚሉ እና የተለያዩ ስድቦች እየሰደቡኝ ነበር፤ Kəzza kʼmalam tigre bisbis wəjjane jəmilu inna jətələjaju sidbotʃtʃin ijjesədəbəppn nəbbər

	Then they were insulting me, nasty, dirty wayane
Line 8	ከዛ እነሱን ስለማላቃቸው እና እነሱም ያውቁኛል ብዬ ስለማልገምት፤ የማያውቁትን ሰው ከመሬት ተነስቶ መስደብም ሆነ መዛት አግባብ እንዳልሆነ ብንግራቸውም ሊያቋርጡ አልቻሉም Kəzza innəsun siləmalawk’atʃtəw inna innəsum jawk’uɲɲal bijje siləmalgəmt, jəmmajawk’utn səw kəmərat tənəsto məssadəbm honə məzat ʔagbab indalhəonə binəgratʃəwm lijak’k’urt’u ʔaltʃtʃalum After that I don’t know them and I don’t expect they know me, I told them to stop insult me but they could not quit, even though it was unfair to insult and threaten a stranger.
Line 9	ከዚህ በላይ እናጠፋለን ወይም እንጠፋለን እያሉ ፎከሩ፤ ነገሩ እየተባባሰ ሲሄድ እኔ ቤቱን ለቅቄ ለመውጣት ስላሰብኩኝ የነበረብኝ ሂሳብ ከፍሎ በምነሳበት ሰአት ከሶስቱ አንዱ ነተነስቶ ከኋላዬ ሁለት እጆቼን አጣምሮ ያዘኝ ፤ Kəzzi bələj innat’əfahalən wəjm int’əfalən ijəlu fokkəru, nəgəru ijətəbabasə sihed ine betun lək’ik’k’e ləməwit’tat silasəbkuyɲ jənəbbərabijɲin hisab kəfijje bəmnəsabət səʔat kəsostu ʔandu tənəsto kəh’alaje hulət idʒdʒotʃtʃfen ʔat’t’amro jazəɲɲ After that they threaten me and they said we will either destroy you or we will lose, as things got worse, I Planned to leave the house, and I paid a charge, one of the three got up and grabbed my two hands.
Line 10	ሁለቱ ደግሞ ተነስተው በጥፊ በርግጫ፤ በቦቅስ መቱኝ ፤ በኪሴ የነበረው የተለያዩ ሰነዶችን እና መታወቂያ የያዘ ቦርሳ እና 300 ብር ዘርፈውኝ ሄዱ፤ Huləttu dəgmo bət’fi bəirgic’c’a bəbok’s məttuyɲ, bəkise jənəbbərawn jətələjjaju sədədotʃtʃ inna mətawək’ija jəjazə borsa inna 300 birr zərfəwijɲ hedu. Two of them got up and slapped me, punched me, they stolen my wallet with the various documents and 300 birr and they went.

Line 11	አንዱ እስከ መጨረሻ እየታገለ እየገፈተረ ወደ ባንኮኒ ስር አስገባኝ ከዛ እየታገልን እየወደቅን ሳለ መሳሪያዬ ወደቀ አጋጣሚ ሆኖ ከ ቀበቶዬ ጋር የሚያያይዝበት መያዣ ስለነበረው ቀድሜ የመያዙ እድል ገጠመኝ እሱን ይገዢ ስነሳ እንደገና ዘሎ ያዘኝ ʔannidu iska mæc'ərrəʃa ijjətaggələ ijjəgəfəttərə wadə bankoni sir ʔasgəbann kəzza ijjətaggəln ijjəweddək'n salə məssarijaje wəddək'ə ʔaggat'ami hono kək'əbətəje gar jəmiyajazbet məjaʒa silənəbbərəw k'ədme jəməjazz iddil gət't'əməjən issun jizze sinnəsa zəllo jazəjən. The one pushed me to the bottom of the bunny and he struggling to the end, then, while we were fighting, my weapon dropped
Line12	በዚህ አጋጣሚ እንደማይለቀኝ እና መሳሪያዬንም ጭምር ለመንጠቅ እየታገለኝ መሆኑን ሳይ ወደላ ተኩሼ በአካባቢው ያሉ የጸጥታ ሃይሎች እንዲደርሱልኝ ለመተኮስ ስሞክር አብዛኛው ጥይት ወደላይ ተተኮሰ ነግር ግን በመጨረሻዋ አንድ ጥይት እንደተመታ ገምቻለሁ፤ Bəzzih ʔagat'ami indəmajlək'əjən inna məsarijajen ləmənt't'ək' ijjətagələjən məhonun saj wədələj təkufse bəʔakababiw jallu jəs'ət't'ita hajlotʃtʃ indidərssulijən ləmətəkkos simokkir ʔabzzəppaw t'ijjit wadə laj tətəkkuso nəgər gin bəməc'c'ərəʃawa ʔand t'ijjit indətəmətta gəmmittʃtʃaləhu. In this situation I understand that the man is struggling to take my gun, when I tried to shoot to get the security forces around me most bullets were fired up but I guess at one point a shot was fired,
Line 13	በወቅቱ የተመታ አልመሰለኝም ነበር ምክንያቱም ጥይት አልቆ ሳለ እየወደቅን፤ እየተነሳንና እየታገልን ስለ ነበረ መሳሪያው በዚህ አጋጣሚ ወድቆ እንደገና ድጋሚ ተሰባብሯል እስካሁንም መጠበቂው እንዳልተገኘ ያው ይታወቃል ፤ Bwək'tu jətəmətta ʔalməsələjənəm nəbər miknjatum t'ijjt ʔalk'o sal ijjəwədək'n , ijjətənəsan inna ijjətagəln silənəbərə məssarijaw wədk'o indəgəna digami təsəbabrʷal iskahunm mət'əbək'ijaw indaltəgəjən jaw jಿತawək'al I didn't think he was hit at the time, because the bullets were gone, we were falling, getting up and fighting, It is known that the gun has

	damaged and the hammer is not yet founded.
Line 14	ክቡር ፍርድቤቱም ይህንን መሳሪያ ካለበት ቦታ አምጥቶ እንዲያይልኝም እለምናለሁ፤ በወቅቱ ፖሊስ በነጋታው ሂዶ መርፌዎችን እና ሌሎች አባሪዎችን ለቅሞ ያመጣ ሲሆን መጠበቂያው አልተገኘም፤ Kibur firdbetum jihin mäsarija kalləbət bota ?amt’ito indijajljin iləmnaləhu, bəwək’tu polis bənəgataw hedo mərfewotʃtʃin inna lelotʃtʃ ?abariwotʃtʃin lək’mo jamət’a sihon mət’əbbək’ijaw ?altəgəjjəm. I ask the honorable court to bring me this weapon from the scene, at which time the police went and got the needles and other attachments and the hammer was not found.
Line 15	ከዚህ በኋላ ልጄ ሲወድቅ እኔም ባገኘሁት አጋጣሚ ወጥቼ ፖሊስም ስለደረሰ በተለይ ፌደራል ፖሊሶች መጥተው ለነሱ ሰጠኝቸው፡፡ Kəzzih bəhʷala lidʒdʒu siwədk’ inem bagəjjəhəhut ?aggat’ami wət’itʃtʃe polism silədərəsə bətələj federal polisotʃtʃ mət’təw ləinnəsə sət’əhutʃtʃəw. After that when the boy fell down, I went out of my way, and the federal police arrived, and I gave it to them.
Line 16	በወቅቱ ከፍተኛ ጉዳት ስለደረሰብኝ ከፍተኛ ደም እየፈሰሰኝ ነበረ ልብሴ ተበላሽቶ ነበረ፤ አንገቴን መቶኝ ስለነበረ ለመዞር አልቻልኩም Bəwək’tu kəftəjjəna gudad silədərəsəbjin kəftəjjəna dəm ijjəfəsəsəjjən nəbbər libse təbəlaʃto nəbər, ?angəten mətojjən silənəbər ləməzor ?altʃtʃalkum. I was bleeding so badly that my clothes were wasted, I could not able turn around because he had hit my neck
Line 17	በተለይ ዘርፈውኝ የሄዱት ሰዎች በእርግጫ መትተውኝ ስለ ነበረ ፤ ጉዳት ስለደረሰብኝ ሰውነቴን መቆጣጠር አልቻልኩም ነበር፡፡ Bətələj zərፋwəjjən jəhedut səwotʃtʃ bə irgic’c’a mətəwəjjən silənəbər, gudad

	siladərəsübiyyə səwnəten mək'ot'at'ər ?altʃʃalkum nəbbər Epecially the people who robbed me they had hit me and they hurt me, I couldn't control my body.
Line 18	የተወሰዱብኝ ንብረቶች በተለይም መታወቂያው ወንጀል እንዳይሰራበት ለክፍሉ አመልክቼ ነበረ፡፡ Jətəwəsədibyyə nibrətəʃʃ bətələjm mətawək'ijaw wəndʒel indajsərabət ?amliktʃʃe nəbər Properties had been taken me, particular, I reported to my department that the ID card would not be criminalized.
Line 19	በአጠቃላይ 1ኛ ከመጀመሪያውም ቢሆን መንፈስን የሚያውኩ ሰብአዊ ማንነቴ የሚጋፉ ስድስት ሰደቦች፤ ከዛም ብማጽናቸውም አልፈው ደብድበው ዘረፋም ፈጽመውብኝ እስከመጨረሻም መሳሪያዬን ለመንጠቅ እየታገሉ በነበረበት የተፈፀመ እና ከቁጥጥሬ ውጭ መሆኑን ነው ለመግለጽ የምሞክረው፤ እሄን ነው ማለት የምፈልገው፡፡ Bəʔat'tək'alaj 1^{na} kəmədzəmərijam bihon mənʃəsən jəmiyawku səbʔawi manninəten jəmigafu sidbotʃʃin sədəbuyyə, kəzzam bimmas'ənatʃʃəwəm dəbdibəw zərəfam fəs'məwbyyə iskəməc'ərəʃaw məsarijajen ləmənt'ək' ijətagəlu bənəbərəbət jətəfəs'əmə inna kək'ut't'ire wic'c' məhonun nəw ləməgles' jəmmimokrəw, ihen nəw malət jəmmifəlgəw. Generally, 1st from the very beginning, they insulted me, disgust and challenging my humanity. Then when I pleaded them, they beat me and robbed me, so it was happened in the meantime that they were struggling to get my gun and I'm trying to say that it is out of my control, that's all I want to say.

Murder Case 3 Prosecutor Direct Examination Questions and Witness's Answer

Direct question and answer between the witness and the	Themes recorded by General
--	----------------------------

PQ6.አቃቤ ሕግ- በምንድን ነው የመታው? ገላጽገላጽ higg- bəmnidn nəw jəmətaw? Prosecutor – With what did he hit him? WA6.የአቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- ያው በጥፊ ሲመታው፣ ያው በመሀል በቃ ህጻኖች ናችሁ እንዴ እናንተ ብለን አገላገልናቸው ወደ ውጭ ወጣ፣ ናታንን በቃ አንተ ቁጭ በል ልንዝናና ነው የመጣነው አርፈህ ቁጭ በል እያልኩት እየተቆጣሁት ነበር፡፡ ከዛ እሱ ወጣ፡፡ ገላጽገላጽ higg misikkir- jaw bət'tfi simətaw jaw bəməhal bək'k'a his'anotf natftjihu innantə bīlən ገaggəlaggəlnatftjəw wədə wic'c' wət't'a, bək'k'a ገantə k'uc'c' bəl linniznanna nəw jəmət't'anəw ገarfəh k'uc'c' bəl ijalkut ijjetək'ot't'ahut nəbbər Belachew malət nəw. kəzza issu wət't'a. Prosecutor's witness- when he slapped him then we got angry and mediated between them then he went out, I said to himsit here! we came to relax. Then he went out.	Not recorded
PQ7.አቃቤ ሕግ- ማነው የወጣው? ገላጽገላጽ higg- Mannəw jəwət't'aw? Prosecutor – who came out? WA7.የአቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- ናታን ወደ ውጪ ወጥቷል፣ እኔ ደግሞ ጩኸት ሰምቼ ወደ ውጭ ወጣሁ፡፡ ስወጣ ናታን ጭንቅላቱ ተፈንክቶ የናስ ድንጋይ ይዞ ደረስኩኝ፡፡ ማድረግ የነበረብኝ ወደ ሀኪም ቤት ይገጥመኝ ነበረ እሱን ድንጋዩን አስጣልኩት እና የናስን ወደ ሀኪም ቤት ናታንን ይገጥሙ ሄድኩኝ፡፡ ገላጽገላጽ higg misikkir- Belachew wədə wic'c'i wət't'wal, ine dəgmo c'uhət səmitftje wədəwic'c' wət't'ahu. Siwət'a Belachew c'ink'ilatu təfənkito Yonas dīngaj jizo dərreskuṇṇ. Madrəg jənəbbərəbbijṇ wədə hakim bet jizze məhəd nəbbərə issun dīngajun ገast'alkut inna Yonasn wədəhakim bet jizzew hedkuṇṇ. Prosecutor's witness- Belachew is out I heard screams and	(1) The defendant commites the crime intentionally

ሳየው እሱ ነው የመታው ሌላ ከሱ ውጭ የሚመታው ሰው የለም ብዬ ነው፡፡ ገላጽጽጽ higg misikkir- jaw bəzza səʔat dingaj jizo sittajəw, issun sajəw issu nəw jəməttaw lela kə issu wicʼcʼ jəmmiməttaw səw jəlləm bijje nəw. Prosecutor's witness- At that time, when you see him holding a stone, When I saw him, he was the only one who could hit him.	
PQ11.አቃቤ ሕግ- ማን ነበር በወቅቱ ስትወጣ ከሁለቱ ውጭ? ገላጽጽጽ higg- mann nəbbər bəwəkʼtu sitwətʼa kəhulətu wicʼcʼ? Prosecutor - At the time who was there except the two? WA11.የአቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- ማለት? ገላጽጽጽ higg misikkir- Malət? Prosecutor's witness – What do you mean?	Not recorded
PQ12.አቃቤ ሕግ-አንተ ልክ ስትወጣ ናታን ወድቆ ነበር? ገላጽጽጽ higg- ʔantə likk sitwətʼa Belachew wədkʼo nəbbər? Prosecutor – As you go out, had Belachew been fallen? WA12.የአቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- አዎ ወድቆ፣ መሬት ላይ ወድቆ አገኘሁት ናታን? ገላጽጽጽ higg misikkir- ʔawo wədkʼo məret ʔagəjjəhəhut Belachew Prosecutor's witness - Yes, he had fallen, when I found	The defendant comits the crime intentionally
PQ13. አቃቤ ሕግ- ናታን ወድቆ ስታየው ከተከሳሽ ውጪ ማን ነበረ? ገላጽጽጽ higg- nata wədkʼo sitajəw kətəkəʃ wiccʼ man nəbbərə? Prosecutor- Who was outside with the defendant when Belachew falls? WA13. የአቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- ብዙ ሰዎች ነበሩ ገላጽጽጽ higg misikkir- bizu səwotʃtʃ nəbbəru Prosecutor's witness -There were a lot of people	Not recorded

PQ14. አቃቤ ሕግ- እነዛ ሰዎች ምን አሉህ? ገላጽጽጽ higg- innəza səwotʃtʃ min ʔaluh? Prosecutor's – what did they say? WA14.የአቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- እየተጨፋሁ ነው እኔ ይገድ መሄድ ነበረብኝ ወደ ሃኪም ቤት ገባህ እየተነሳ እየወደቀ ነበር፤ በጣም ብዙ ደም እየፈሰሰው ስለነበር የግዴታ ሃኪም ቤት ይገድው መሄድ ነበረብኝ ሃኪም ቤት ይገድው ሄድኩኝ በቆመ ላዳ ማለት ነው፡፡ ገላጽጽጽ higg misikkir-ijətəcʷacʷahu nəw, ine jizze məhed nəbbərəbbijə wədə hakim bet gəbbah? ijətənəssa ijəwəddəkʷə nəbbər inna bətʷam bizu dəm ijəfəsəsəw silənəbbərə jəgiddeta hakim bet jizzew məhed nəbbərəbbijə hakim bet jizzew hedkuyən bəkʷomə lada malət nəw. Prosecutor's witness – they are shouting I had to go to a hospital he was falling down and getting up, there was so much bleeding and I had to take him to the hospital and then I took him to the hospital by a Lada Taxi.	Not recorded
PQ15.አቃቤ ሕግ- የናስ ወዴት ሄደ ከዛ? ገላጽጽጽ higg- Yonas wədet hedə kezza? Prosecutor - Where did Yonas go from there? WA15. የአቃቤ ሕግ ምስክር- ወደታች ወረደ ገላጽጽጽ higg misikkir- wədətəʃtʃ wərrədə Attorney witness -He went down	Not recorded

Murder Case 3 Cross Examination Questions

መስቀለኝ ጥያቄ	
	እሺ ኤፍሬም በእለቱ የናስ በላቸውን ሲመታ አይተህ ነበር- (የዳኞች) ሲመታ አየሁ አላለም፤ መስቀለኝ ጥያቄ በዋናው ጥያቄው ላይ ተመስርቶ ነው የሚጠየቀው፤ ስወጣ ድንጋይ ጨብጦ ያኛው ደግሞ ወድቆ አየሁ ደምቶ አየሁኝ እሱ ነው የሚመመታው ሌላ የሚመመታው የለም ብዬ ነው የተረዳሁት ነው ያለው፡፡ Well, you saw Yonas hitting Belachew that day: (Judges) did not say I saw him beaten, the cross-examination is asked based on the main question, When I went out, I saw a stone and another fell He looked at me and said, "I know he's the one who's going to hit me."

CEXQA1.	ድርጊቱ መቼ ነው የተፈጸመው- When the action took place? ታህሳስ አስረ 11 በስንት ሰአት ከ 4-5 ሰአት December 11 at 4-5 p.m. (እሱም ተመልሷል መስቀለኛ ያድርጉት) (It was answered Judge- Make the questions cross examination questions)
CEXQA2.	ጉዳት ደርሶበታል ብለሃል? ምን አይት ጉዳት ነበር የደረሰብት? You said he was injured? What injuries did he suffer? ጭንቅላቱ ተፈንክቶ ነው ያየሁት I saw his head dislocated
CEXQA3	የመድማት Bleeding አዎ የመድማት Yes bleeding
CEXQA4	እራሱን ስቶ ነበር በእለቱ? Did he lose his consciousness that day? አዎ እየተነሳ እየወደቀ፣ እየተነሳ እየወደቀ ነበር፣ የራሱ ደም እያዞረው ስለነበር Yes, he was getting up and down, he was getting up and down, because he was bleeding
CEXQA5	በእለቱ ኤርሚያስ ዮናስን በጥፊ መታው ብለሃል You say that Jeremiah slapped Jonah that day አዎ እዛው መጠጥ ቤቱ ውስጥ ነው Yes, he is, right there, in the bar
CEXQA6	አንተ ያየኸው ኤርሚያስ የጥሉ መንስኤ እንደሆነው You saw that Jeremiah is the cause of the conflict (የዳኞች እሱን ለፍርድቤት ተወው) (Judges: leave it to the court)
CEXQA6	ኤርሚያስ በእለቱ ጠጥቶ ነበር ሰክሮ ነበር Jeremiah was drunk that day ብዙም አልሰከረም እራሳችንን እናውቃለን Not much drunk We know ourselves
የፍርድቤት ማጣሪያ ጥያቄ Court room contingency questions	
JCQA1	ዮናስን ውጭ አየሁት ድንጋይ ይዞ ብለሃል- I saw Jonah outside and you said he had a stone -

	አዎ yes
JCQA2	ምንም እንደ ሆነ አልጠየቅከውም አላናገርከውም ዮናስን Did you not ask Jonah what happened to him? Didn't you talk to him? ምንም ቢቃ አስደነገጠኝ ደም እየፈሰሰ ስለነበር በድንጋጤ No I was shocked because there was bleeding
JCQA3	ጠይቀኸዋል አልጠየቅከውም You asked, didn't you? ማንን Who
JCQA4	ዮናስን ስለጉዳዩተይቀኸዋል ወይ ነው Did you ask Jonah about it? አልጠየቅኩትም I didn't ask
JCQA5	ድንጋዩ ምን አይነት ነበረ ትልቅ ነው ትንሽ What was the stone like? It was big or small ያው መካከለኛ ነው {like} It is medium
JCQA6	ደም ነበረው Did it have a blood? ደንጋዩ ላይ On the stone?
JCQA7	አዎ Yes አላየሁም እሱን ልብ አላልኩም እጁ ላይ ድንጋይ እደነበር ብቻ ነው የማስታውሰው I didn't see it, I didn't notice it, I just remember he had a stone in his hand
JCQA8	እሱ እየወደቀ ይነሳ ነበረ Was he falling and rising? አዎ እየወደቀይነሳ ነበረ Yes, he was falling and rising

JCQA9	ይናገር ነበረ was he talking? ምን What
JCQA10	የሚናገረው ነገር ነበር Was he talking? አዎ ልቀቁኝ እያለ ብዙ ሰው እንትን ሲል ስለነበረ Yes he was saying, "Let me go" there were a lot of people
JCQA11	ልቀቁኝ የሚለው ምን ሊያደርግ ነው What is he going to do? በቃ አልሄድም አልታከመም እያለ He was saying he was not going to be treated
JCQA12	አልታከመም Not treated ያው እንደዛ ነገር አልሄድም እያለ ነበረ፤ ከዛ እኔ ደግሞ እጁን ጠመዘዝኩት እና ወደ ሃኪም ቤት ይገዢው ሄድኩኝ {like that} He was saying I was not going to do that, so I twisted his arm and took him to the hospital.
JCQA13	ምንም አልተናገረም፤ ልቀቁኝ ከሚለው ውጭ ፣ እከሌ ነው የመታኝ የሚል ነገር ተናግሯል He didn't say anything, except to say, "Leave me alone." አልተናገረም He didn't say anything
JCQA14	ከዛ ሃኪም ቤት ወስዳችሁት Then you took him to the hospital ሃኪም ቤት ወስድነው We took him to the hospital
JCQA15	ወዲያው Immediately አዎእኛ ካሰሁን አሁን ምስክሩ ሶስተኛ ነበር Yes, we are, kasahun, the third witness
JCQA16	አብሯችሁ ነበር He was with you

	አዎ Yes
JCQA17	አብራችሁ ነው ያያችሁት ከካሳሁን ጋር You saw him together with Kassahun እኔ ውጪ ስወጣ እሱን መኪናውስጥ ሳስገባው ላዳ ውስጥሳስገባው፤ አጠገቤ ማንም ሰው አልነበረም፡፡ ከዛ ሁለቱንጠራጓቸው ካሳሁንን እና ይጥናን When I go out and when I put him in the car, there was no one around. Then I called the two of them kasahun and Yitna
JCQA18	ኤርሚያስን መኪናውስጥ ካስገባኸው በኋላ ነው ካሳሁንን የጠራኸው Did you call Kasahun after you put Jeremiah in the car? አዎ ካሳሁን እና ይጥና መጡ Yes, kasahun and Yitna came
JCQA19	መጀመሪያ ላይስ አልነበሩም At first, they were not መጠጥ ቤቱ ውስጥ ነበሩ They were in the bar
JCQA20	ውጭ ላይ አንተ ወጥተህ፤ ድንጋይ ይዞ ተከላሽ ሟች ደግሞ እየወደቀ እየተነሳ ባልክ ጊዜ ሌሎች አልነበሩም ወይ When you go outside, when the defendant was holding a stone, when the deseased was falling and rising, there were no others at the time? ብዙ ሰዎች ነበሩ ግን ያሉትን ሰዎች አላስታወሳቸውም There were a lot of people but I didn't remember the people who were there
JCQA21	አሁን ከአንተጋ የመጡት ምስክሮች አልነበሩም There were no witnesses from now on እነሱ አብረውኝ ሄደዋል በመኪና They went with me in the car
JCQA22	የድንጋይ መጠኑን እንዴት አየኸው? ምሽት ነው ከ 4 እስከ 5 ሰዓት ነው ብለሃል- How do you see the size of the stone? You say it's 4 to 5 o'clock in the evening ያው እጁላይ ድንጋይ መኖሩን እንጂ ትንሽ ትልቅ ይሁን ያው {like that} it be a little bigger, but there is a stone in his hand

JCQA23	ድንጋይ መያዙን እንዴት አየህ ጨለማ ነው መብራት ነበረ የመንገድ ምብራት ነበረ How did you see the stone being captured? It was dark. Was their street light? Yes አዎ
JCQA24	እንዴት አድርጎ ነበር የያዘው ድንጋዩን How did he capture the stone? እንዲህ አድርጎ ነበር የያዘው HE captured like this
JCQA25	በቀኝ በግራ Right to left በቀኝ መሰለኝ ብቻ I just thought it was right
JCQA26	አይቻለሁ ብለሃል You said I saw it በቀኝ እጁ ነው ብዙም ባላስታውስ በቀኝ እጁ ነበር የያዘው Although I don't remember that much he was holding it in his right hand
JCQA27	እንዴት አድርጎ ነው የያዘው How did he captures it እንደዚህ ይዞት ልክ እኔ ስወጣ በካልኝ በእግር ሲመታው ነው እኔ ያየሁት I saw him he grabbed it like this when I came out and he kicked him by Calcho?
JCQA28	እስከሁን መች ተናገርክ በካልኝ ሲመታው አይቻለሁ ብለሃል እዴ When did you say anything about you have seen when he was hitting him by Calcho? ምን What
JCQA29	በካልኝ ሲመታው አይቻለሁ ብለሃል You said I saw him when was hitting him እስከሁን አልጠየቁኝም እንጂ You haven't asked me yet
JCQA30	ግን ተጠይቀሃል ያየኸውን መሃላ የፈጸምክበትን እውነት ተናገር ነው የተባልከው But you were asked to tell the truth of the oath

	እኔ ስወጣ ጩኸት ሰምቼ ስወጣ የናስ በእጁ ድንጋይ እንደያዘ እና በካልቶ ሲማታ ነው ያያሁት፡፡ When I went out and heard a shout, I saw Yonas holding a stone in his hand and hitting Nata.
JCQA31	አይተሃል በካልቶ ሲማታ You've seen it when he hits him with his foot አዎ yes
JCQA32	ሌላስ ስንት ጊዜ በካልቶ መታው How many more times did he hit him? አንዴ once
JCQA33	አንተ ያየኸው You see አዎ yes
JCQA34	ወድቆ ነበር ብለሃል You said he had fallen አዎ ወድቆ ነበር ሲነሳ በካልቶ ሲመታው ወደቀ፤ ከዛ ድጋሚ እያዞረው ስለነበር ይገሮ መኪናውስጥ አስገባሁት Yes, he fell. When he got up, he hit wht his foot and he fell, Then I took it and put it in the car.
JCQA35	ስለዚህ ቅድም ድንጋይ ይዞ ስላየሁት እሱ ይሆናል ብዬ እና በሰማሁት ነው ያልከው አሁን ማነው የመታው ነው የምትለው? ናታንን - So you said I saw him with a stone, so I think he would be, and you Now who do you think hit him? Belachew - የመታው ያው እሱ... አጠገቡ ያለው እሱ ነው፤ በድንጋዬ ሲመታው ባላየውም በካልቶ ሲመታው አይቸዋለሁ He is the one who hit... He is the one next to him, I did not see him hit by rock but I saw him when he was hitting with his foot
JCQA36	ስለዚህ ቤት ውስጥ የነበረው ጠብ ወደ ውጭ ቀጥሎ እሱ እንደዛ ሲመታው አንተ ለምንድን ነው ያልገላገልከው ወይም ደግሞ ለምን እንደዚህ ታደርጋለህ ብለህ ያልጠየቅከው? So the quarrel in the house went outside Why didn't you let him go when he hit him like that? Or Why didn't you ask him to do this? ማንን Who
JCQA37	የናስን

	Yonas በቃ በሰአቱ ደም ብዙ እየፈሰሰው ስለነበር ሃኪም ቤት መሄድ ስለነበረብኝ On that moment I just had to go to the hospital because there was a lot of bleeding
JCQA39	ቅድም የተጠየቀውን ማን መታው የሚለውን ተብሎ ይገመታል አንተአልጠየቅክም Who is expected to be attacked Belachew? You didn't ask? ማንን Who
JCQA40	ዮናስንም ናታንም Yonas and Belachew አዎ አልጠየቅኩም Yes, I did not ask
JCQA41	ሃኪም ቤት ሄደ He went to the hospital አዎ Yes
JCQA42	ከዛስ Then ሃኪም ቤት ሄድን እኔና ይጥና ሁለተኛ ምስክር ካርድ ልናወጣ ሄድን፤ ካሳሁን እሱን እያሳከመው እኛ ተለመልሰን መጣን፤ ከዛ ሃኪም ቤት ውስጥ ያው እንዳጋጣሚ ብር አልያዝንም ነበር ሳንቲም የተቀደደች ሃምሳብር ነበረች በእሷ ስንላቸው ተጨቃጩቁን ውስጥ የነበሩት ካርድ የሚያወጡት ካርድ ክፍል ያሉት ተጨቃጩቅን ከዛ ተመልሰን ስንመጣ በቃ እሱን አሳክሜውአለሁ ምናምን ነገር አልንና የመድሃኒት መግዣ ወረቀት ሰጠኝ፤ እኛ ወጣን እሱ በጓደኛው ላዳ ወደቤቱ ሸኘው I went to the hospital and Yitna (second witness) went to get a card. We came back with Kasahun treating him, Then we didn't have any money in the hospital, we have only 50 birr
JCQA43	ከዛ በኋላስ Then ከዛ በቃ This is all about
JCQA44	ከዛ በኋላ ምን ሆነ ኤርሚያስ What happened to Jeremiah then? በሰላም ገብቻለሁ ብሎ ላደረሰው ሹፌር ሰመረየሚባል ልጅ መጥቶ ለእኔ ነገረኝ A boy named Semere came and told me that he had arrived safely
JCQA45	ከዛስ ኤርሚያስ የት ነው ያለው? Then where is Jeremiah?

	ኤርሚያስን እቤት እንዳስገባው ነው የነገረኝ He told me to take Jeremiah home
JCQA46	ኤርሚያስ አሁን የት ነው ያለው Where is Ermis now? ኤርሚያስህ ሞቷል፣ አርፏል Jeremiah died, he died
JCQA47	ምን What: አርፏል Rested
JCQA48	እኮ እሱን እንድትነግረን ነው እኛ እኮ አናውቅም መቼ ነው ያረፈው Offcourse tell us, we do not know when he died. በ 2 መስለኝ እኔ እንጂ I thought it was two I have no idea
JCQA49	ሁለት መቼ ምን ሁለት ወሩ አመተምህረቱ When? What two? The month of the year? 2009 ወሩን አላስታውሰውም 2009 I do not remember the month
JCQA50	ያረፈበትን ቀን አታስታውሰውም You don't remember the day he rested አዎ Yes
JCQA51	ቀብረሃል አንተ Are you buried? አዎ Yes

Murder Case4. Cross examination Questions

	የተከላሽ ጠበቃ መስቀለኛ ጥያቄ
1. CQ1	አቶ ቴዎድሮስ ?ato tewodros Mr. Tewodros
AS1	አቤት ?abet Yes
2. CQ2	የእናንተ ቢሮ ቅርብ ነው እንዴ ለፖሊስ ምሪያው Your office is close to the police department
AS2	አዎ Yes

3. CQ3 AS3	እዛ አካባቢ ሌላ የሚመረጥ ሰው አልነበረም ለመታዘብ? There was no other person in the area to observe? እኛ ሌሎች መስመር ላይ ነበሩ እኛን ግቢ ውስጥ አጋጣሚ ስለነበርን The others were on the duty, by the way we are in the compound so they call us
4. CQ4 AS4	ጥሩ እሺ እርሶ ቃል ሲሰጥ አየሁ ነው የሚሉት Well, you say I saw him when he was giving a testimony አዎ Yes
5. CQ5 AS5	እስኪ ቃል የሰጠበትን ትክክለኛ ሰአቱን እና ቀኑን እስኪ ግልጽ አድርገው ያስረዱልኝ- Explain the exact time and date when did he give a testimony? ቃል ሲሰጥ የሰማሁበት ሰአት The time I heard when he gave a testimony
6. CQ6 AS6	ቀኑ መቼ ነበር ያሉት When was the date ቀኑ በ 25/03/2009 ላይ ነው The date was 25/03/2009 E.C
7. CQ7 AS7	ሰአቱስ? What time was it? ሰአት 5:00 ሰአት ይሆናል It will be 5 : 00 hrs
8. CQ8 AS8	በዛ ቀን ተከላሽ እዛ ጊቢ ነው የዋለው? እርስዎ ስንት ሰአት ደረሱ እዛ Defendant was there that day. What time did you get there? እኔ እዛ ግቢ ውስጥ 5:00 ሰአት ቁጭ ብለን እየሰማሁት ነበር In the compound, at 5 oc'clock I was sitting and listening to him
9. CQ9 AS9	ስንት ሰአት ደረሱ ነው ጥያቄዬ- What time do you arrive? 20 ጉዳይ ምናምን ደርሻለሁ ግቢ ውስጥ ለ 5 ማለት ነው I arrived 20 minutes to 5:00 oclock
10. CQ10 AS10	20 ጉዳይ ደርሰዋል Are you arrived 20 minutes to 5:00 oclock አዎ Yes
11. CQ11 AS11	ተከላሽ ግቢ ውስጥ ነበረ Was the defendant in court? እኔ ቢሮ ውስጥ ገብቼ በቢሮው በኩል ነው የመጣው ማለት I went into the office and it came through the office

12. CQ12	ቢሮ ሲሉኝ እስኪ ስንተኛ ፎቅ ላይ ያለ ቢሮ ውስጥ ቢሮ ቁጥር ስንት
AS12	When you said me an office? Floor numbe? What is the office number? የቢሮ ቁጥሩ 223 ፣ ፎቅ አንደኛ ፎቅ ላይ ነው First floor office number 223,
13. CQ13	ተከላሽ በወቅቱ ቃሉን ሲሰጥ የነበረበትን ሁኔታ
AS13	The situation in which the defendant was ምንም ነገር የለም ቀለል አድርጎ ነው፤ ሲያወራ የሰማሁት Nothing is there. I listened him, he talks with out any pressure
14. CQ14	መቼ እንደተያዘ ያውቃሉ ተከላሽ?
AS14	Do you know when defendant was arrested ? ተከላሽ Defendant
15. CQ16	መቼ ተያዝኩኝ ብሎ ቃል ሰጠ ለፖሊስ
AS16	When did he tell the police that I was arrested? መቼ ተያዝኩኝ ብሎ ቃል ሰጠ? When did he tell the police that I was arrested?
16. CQ16	አዎ-
AS16	Yes በ 2009... በ 24 2009 E.C In 2009...in 24/2009 E.C
17. CQ17	ህዳር 24/2009-
AS17	November 24/2009 24/2009አዎ ህዳር 24 ማለት ነው Yes it means November
18. CQ18	ህዳር 24 ከተያዘ በኋላ ስለደረሰብት ነገር ለሊት እንዴት እንዳደረ እርሶ የሚያውቁት ነገር አለDo
AS18	you know what happened after he was arrested on November 24? ምንም የማውቀው ነገር የለም I know nothing
19. CQ19	ምንም የሰሙት ነገር የለም?
AS19	You heard nothing ምንም Nothing
20. CQ20	በወቅቱ ተከላሽ እያለቀሰ ነበር ቃል ሲሰጥ የነበረው
AS20	Defendant was crying at the time whe he gave a testimony አይደለም No

21. CQ21 AS21	እጁ ላይ የህመም ስሜት እንደሚሳው እያሽ አልነበረም ቃል ሲሰጥ የነበረው He was not feeling any pain in his hand when he gave a testimony እጁን ሲያሽ እንደነበረ አይቻለሁ I saw him rubbing his hand
22. CQ22 AS22	እጁን ሲያሽ እንደ ነበረ አይተዋል Have you seen whe he was rubbing his hand? አይቻለሁ I have seen
23. CQ23 AS23	ለምንድን ነው እጁን ሲያሽ የነበረው- Why he was massaging his hand? እንደዚህ እንደዚህ ምናምን ነገር እያለ ሲናገር የነበረው He was saying something like this (unclear)
24. CQ24 AS24	ስለዚህ እርሶ ያዩት ቃል ሲሰጥ እንጂ ከዛ በፊት በምን አይነት ሁኔታ እንደተያዘ አላዩም እርሶ So you have seen when the suspect gives a testimony, you didn't see how it was treated before? በምን አይነት ሁኔታ እንደተያዘ አላየሁም I didn't see how he was treated before
25. CQ25 AS25	ሲደበደብ ያደረ ስለመሆኑ እርሶ ያዩት የሰሙት ነገር የለም? Have you evseen or heard of him being beaten the night? ምንም የሰማሁት ነገር የለም I have not heard anything
26. CQ26 AS26	እጁን ግን ያሽ ነበር But he rubbed his hand የማሸት ሳይሆን not a massage
27. CQ27 AS27	ያሽ ነበር ነው ቅድም ያሉት In the previous you have said that he was massaging እጁን እንደዚህ እንደዚህ እያለ እንደሚያወራ ነው It's like his hand talking like this
28. CQ28 AS28	ትክክል Correct አዎ Yes

29. CQ29	ሌላው ነገር ደግሞ ቅድም ቃል ሲሰጡ ያሉት ነገር አለ ፖሊሲ እሄ ቃል ያንተነው አይደለ እያለ እየጠየቀው በዝርዝር ቃል ሲቀበለው ነበረ ብለዋል Another thing is that you have said that when you gave a testimony The policy was asking him “this word yours”? Isn't it? While he was receiving the testimony
AS29	አዎ Yes
30. CQ31	ስለዚህ ፖሊሱ እየመራው ነበረ ተከላሽ ቃል የሚሰጠው So the police were leading the defendant to give a statement
AS31	እየመራው ሳይሆን የተፈረመበትን ወረቀቱን ቃሉን ያነበለታል ከዛን በኋላ ማን ነበር ያልከኝ ስም ይለዋል ደግሞ ይነግረዋል He is not leading him, he is reading the signed letter to him and then he asks what your name is? and he tells his name
31. CQ31	(የዳኞች) ስም የሚጠይቀው ማንን ነው? (Judges) Whose name is he asking for?
AS31	ልጁን The boy
32. CQ32	ልጁ ማን ነው? Who is the boy?
AS32	ሚካኤል Mikiyas
33. CQ33	ከዛስ Then
AS33	እገሌ እገሌ እያለ እሱ በሰአቱ አብረው የሮጡትን በቅጽል ስም ነው የማውቃቸው የሚላቸው ልጆች ነበሩ ባቢ ቤቢ እንደዚህ አይነት ነገር ማለት ነው Then there were boys he said they knew each other he called by nickname when they ran together at the time,
34. CQ34	ቃል ሲሰጥ ነበረ? Was he giving a testimony?
AS34	አዎ yes
35. CQ35	የተጻፈ ነገር እያነበበለት ነበር ፖሊሱ? The policeman was reading something written ?
AS35	አዎ Yes

36. CQ36 AS36	እያነበበለት ነው He was reading to him እያነበበለት ነው He was reading to him
37. CQ37 AS37	ንጂ እዛው ቃል እየተቀበለው አይደለም He was not taking a testimony እያነበበለት ነው He was reading
38. CQ38 AS38	እዛው እየመዘገበ አይደለም እናንተ እያያችሁ አይደለም ፖሊሱ ቃል የተቀበለው The police was not recoding infront of you, You were not watching. ከፍርድ ቤት የመጣ ወረቀት እንደሆነ ነው የተነገረኝ They told me, it was a paper from the court
39. CQ39 AS39	እናንተ እዛ የሄዳችሁት ለመታዘብ ነው በንጽህና ቃል ስለመስጠቱ ታያለችሁ ተብላችሁ ነው የተጠራችሁት You go there to observe and you are called to see when the suspect give a testimony with out any pressure አዎ Yes
40. CQ40 AS40	ስለዚህ የሆነው ነገር ምንድን ነው ፖሊሱ ከጽህፍ ላይ እያነበበለት እሄን እንደዚህ ነው ያልከው አይደለ እያለ ሲጠይቀው ነበረ So what happened? The policeman was reading from the text and he was asking the defendant you mean, like this ? አዎ Yes
41. CQ41 AS41	እዛው ቁጭ ብሎ ቃልህን ስጥ ብሎ ተከሳሽን እያወራው እየተመዘገበ አይደለም The police is not recording the defendant statement infront of you እንደዛ አይደለም It is not like this
42. CQ42 AS42	እያነበበለት ነው? Was he reading to the defendant አዎ እያነበበለት ነው Yes he was reading to the defendant
43. CQ43 AS43	ስለዚህ አስቀድሞ ፖሊሱ መጀመሪያ ምርመራ ቃል መቀበሉን ጨርሶ ነበረ ማለት ነው So it means that the police has already accomplished the investigation? ይሆናል እንግዲህ፣ አስራራቸውን አላውቅም Maybe I don't know how they work

44. CQ44	(የዳኞች) ላያውቁት ይችላሉ ምን አልባት መላሹ በዚህ ውስጥ ካላለፉ ላያውቁት ይችላሉ የግል አስተያየት ሊሆን ስለሚችል ማለት ነው፡፡ (Judges) may not know it, If the witness does not go through this, he may not know it because it may be a personal opinion.
45. CQ45	አቶ ቴዎድሮስ የሆነውን ነገር ቅድም እንደገለጹልኝ እናንተ ለምስክርነት የተጠራችሁ Mr. Tewodros as you told me in the earlier, you are called to testify about the event
AS45	አዎ Yes
46. CQ46	ፖሊሱ already ተጽፎ የተዘጋጀ The police man was reading the written document (የዳኞች) እሄ አይደጋገም ቅድመ ብሎታል የተጻፈውን ፖሊሱ እያነበበ እሱ ደግሞ አዎ እያለ ነበር ብለዋል አንዴ ስለተመዘገበ በ መደጋገሙ ጥቅም የለውም፡፡ (Judges) It has already been repeated here The policeman was reading the text and he said yes, so it was useless to repeat it once it was registered.
47. CQ47	ቃሉ ሲመዘገብ እርሶ አላዩም እያነበበ ሲያረጋግጥ እንጂ ቃሉ ሲመዘገብ አላዩም እርሶ You did not see when the statement of the defendant was being recorded, rather you saw when the police officer read reading and confirming it.
AS47	አዎ Yes
48. CQ48	አላዩም You didn't see?
AS48	ቃሉ ሲመዘገብ አላየሁም I did not see when he recorded the statement
49. CQ49	ስለዚህ መርማሪው ቃሉን ሲጽፍ ተከላሽን ያስገድደው አያስገድደው እርሶ ያዩት ነገር የለም So when the investigator writes the statement, he does not force the defendant to do anything?
AS49	አላየሁም I did not see
50. CQ50	እሱን አላዩም- You didn't see him-
AS50	እሱን አላየሁም I didn't see him

51. CQ51	እሺ ከእርሶ ሌላ ታዛቢነት የተጠራ ማን ነበረ? Okay other than you who was called as an observer?
AS51	እኔ እና የስራ ባልደረባዩ ጽጉ በየነ የምትባል አለች፤ ከዛም በኋላ መርማሪው አለ፤ ሚኪያስ አለ አራታችን ነን My firend,was called Tsigu Beyene, and then there is the detective, there is Mikiyas, there are four of us.
52. CQ52	ቃሉን አንብቦለት መርማሪው ከጨረሰ በኋላ ምን ሆነ እስኪ አስረዱልኝ Explain what happened after the investigator finished
AS52	ምንም የሆነው ነገር የለም፤ እኛ ፈርመን ወጣን፤ እሱም ፍርድቤት የቀረበው ፊርማ ያለው ይመስለኛል ልጁ፤ የሆነ ወረቀት ላይ አንድ ፊርማ ይጎደለው ነበረ ሲፈርምም አይቻለሁ፡፡ ሚኪያስ ማለት ነው Nothing happened, we signed and out, I think the one presented in the court has a signature, but some of a piece of paper was missing a signature, I saw Mikiyas when he signed.
53. CQ52	ፊርማ ሲፈርም ብቻ ነው ያዩት Did you see it only when he signed?
AS53	አዎ ሚኪያስን Yes
54. CQ54	በነጻ ህሊናው ነው ቃሉን የሰጠው ብለዋል? You said that he gave his word for his free conscience:
AS54	አዎ Yes
55. CQ55	የዛን ቀን ህዳር 25/2009 ዓ.ም ተከላሽ ጠዋት ፍርድቤት ቀርቦ ነበር 5:00 ሰአት ወደ ፖሊስ ጣቢያ ከመመለሱ በፊት ጠዋት ፍርድቤት ቀርቦ ነበር- On November 25, 2009, Defendant appeared in court in the morning before returning to the police station at 5:00 o'clock
AS55	አዎ Yes
56. CQ56	ተከላሽ ቃል ሲሰጥ እንዴት ተጠርተን ነው መጣን ያሉት? When the suspect made a statement, how you were called?
AS56	ቢሮ መጥተው ነው they came to the office
57. CQ57	ማንጠራዎት እርስዎን? Who called you
AS57	ከፌደራል ቢሮ የመጡ ሁለት ሰዎች ናቸው Two persons from federal office

58. CQ58	የፌዴራል ቢሮ ምንድን ነው? What is the federal office?
AS58	ማለት አዲስ አበባ ፖሊስ ኮሚሽን የመጡ ሰዎች ማለት ነው፡፡ ሁለት ሰዎች It means people from Addis Ababa police commission
59. CQ59	የት ነው የመጡት? Where did they come
AS59	እኛ ቢሮ ግቢ ውስጥ፤ ወረዳ አምስት ግቢውስጥ ማለት ነው፤ ደንብ ማስከበር ቢሮ ውስጥ In our office compound, werada five compound, regulation enforcement Office
60. CQ60	እሺ The
AS60	እዛ መጡ የቢሮው ሃላፊው ቆሞ ነበር ፤ ሁለት ሰው እንፈልጋለን ባሉት መሰረት እኔ እና አንድ ሴት ልጅ ላኩን፡፡ ከዛም በኋላ የሚለውን ነገር አዳመጥን፡፡ They came there, the head of the office was standing, they said we wanted two people they sent me and a girl according to what they said. Then we listened.
61. CQ61	እናንተ ለምንድን ነው የተመረጣችሁት የምታውቁት ነገር አለ ሌላሰው ጠፍቶ ነው Why were you chosen? Do you know anything? Is someone else missing?
AS61	አጋጣሚ እኛ ግቢ ውስጥ ስለ ነበርን ብቻ ነው እንጂ ተመርጠን አይደለም Coincidentally, we were selected because we were on courtyard

Annex 3

Sexual Misconduct Case 1 Defendant's Testimony

ሙሉ ስም ሄኖክ ተካልኝ፤ ቀን የካቲት 27፤ 2009 ዓ.ም

DS.1 9:00 ሰዓት ላይ ከቤተክርስቲያን ወጣሁ ማለት ነው፡፡ ከዛን በኋላ እሱ ጋር ሄድኩኝ እሱ እንጨት ስራ ይሰራ ነበር

I left the church at 9:00 am. Then I went with him and he had worked wood

QJ1. ቤትዎት ገብተው ነው ወደ ጓደኛዎ ጋር የሄዱት? Did you go home and went to a friend? SDA1. አዎ እቤት ገብቼ ምሳዬን በልቼ ነው የወጣሁት፤ ከዛን በኋላ እሱ ጋር ሄድኩኝ 9:30 እስከ 10:00 ባለው እዛ ጋር ደረስኩኝ፡፡ እሱ ጋር ደርሼ እሱ እንጨት ስራ ሲሰራ አገዝኩት፡፡ እኔም በዚህ ሙያ ተመርቄ ስለነበረ አገዝኩት ከዛን በኋላ ልክ ማታ ላይ ፊልም የቤተክርስቲያን ፊልም አለ የሙሴ እሱን ፊል እያየን ነበረ፡፡ Yes, I went home and ate my lunch, and then I went with him there and I arrived there between 9:30 and 10:00. I met him and helped him a work, because I graduated with woodwork. After that, at night, there was a church movie, about Moses, we were watching the movie.
JQ2. እቤት ውስጥ ፣ ምስክርዎት ቤት ውስጥ- SDA2. አዎ
JQ3. ሰዓት ሰዓት ጨረሳችሁ- What time did you finish? SDA3. ከምሽቱ 4:00 ሰዓት አለቀ It ended at 4:00 o'clock night
JQ4. ምን የሚል ፊልም ነው What is the title of movie? SDA4. የሙሴ About Moses
JQ5. የሙሴ Moses ? SDA5. አዎ Yes
JQ6. ሙሴ ጸሊምን ነው ወይስ የነብዩ ሙሴን? Did Moses the balck or the prophet Moses? SDA6. የነብዩ ሙሴን Prophet Moses
JQ7. የነብዩ ሙሴን Prophet Moses SDA7. አዎ Yes
JQ8. ሰዓት ሰዓት ወጡ ከዛ ቤት? What time did you leave that house? SDA8.4:00 ሰዓት 4:00 oclock
JQ9.4:00 ሰዓት- 4:00 oclock SDA9.አዎ

Yes
JQ10.ሌላ ጊዜ እሳቸው ጋር እየሄዱ ይቆዩ ነበር? Another time did you go and stay with him? SDA10.አዎ እየሄድኩኝ እቆያለሁ Yes , I go and stay with him
JQ11.አልፎ አልፎ ነው? Occasionally? SDA11.አዎ Yes
JQ12.እቤት ውስጥ ማን ነበረ? Who was in the house? SDA12.እናትየው ነበሩ Hi mother was in the house
JQ13.ሌላስ ? Who else? SDA13.እህትየዋ ነበረች His sister
JQ14.እነሱ ምን እያደረጉ ነበረ? What were they doing? SDA14.እነሱም እያዩ ነበረ They were watching
JQ15.ከእናንተ ጋር? With you SDA15.አዎ Yes
JQ16.እናቱም እህቱም? His mother, his sister SDA16. አዎ Yes
JQ17.ሌላ የነበረ ሰው የለም? There was no one else? SDA17.የለም Nothing
JQ18. እራት በላችሁ? Have dinner SDA18.ምን What?
JQ19. እራት በላችሁ? Have dinner SDA19.አዎ በላን Yes, we had
JQ20. ምን በላችሁ?

What did you eat? SDA20.የጸም ምግብ Fasting food
JQ21.ሽሮ ነው? Is it Shiro? SDA21.አዎ Yes
JQ22.ማን ነው የሸኝዎት? Who did accompany you? SDA22.አይ ዘም ብዬ ነው የወጣሁት No, I just came out
JQ23.ከቤት!? From the house SDA23.እስከ በራፍ ስለነገ ስራ እያወራን We're talking about our tomorrow's job
JQ24.እስከ በር ድረስ ምስክሩ ሸኘዎት Did the witness with you upto the get? SDA24.አዎ ያው ጠዋት ቅዳሴ ስለምሄድ እያልኩት፣ ከቅዳሴ በኋላ እንደምመለስ እና አብሬው እንደምሰራ ነግሬዋለሁ Yes, because I'm going to Mass that morning, I'm going to come back after Mass and I told him about working with him
JQ25.ከተከሳሹ ጋር 9:30 የት ነው የተገናኛችሁት? Did you meet with the defendant at 9:30? SDA25.አዎ Yes
JQ26.የት ነው የተገናኛችሁት? Wher did you meet? SDA26.እነሱ ሰፈር Around their area
JQ27.ቤት ነው ሰፈር? Is the house or around their living place SDA27.ግቢውስጥ ማለት ነው It means their compound
JQ28.እነሱ ግቢ ውስጥ? In their courtyard? SDA28.አዎ ግቢ ውስጥ ነው ስራ የሚሰራው
JQ29.እካ ነው እንጨት የሚሰራው Is it there? He makes wood SDA29.አዎ Yes
JQ30.ምን አይነት ስራ ነው ያገዙት እጨት ስራ ሲባል What kind of work did you help? What type of Woodworking?

SDA30.ኸኸ...ፈርዚቸር Hhhh... furniture
JQ31.በእለቱ ምንድን ነው ያገዙት? Wht did you help on that day? SDA31.ኸኸ Hhhhhh
JQ32.ምንድን ነው ያገዙት? What did you help? SDA32.ያገዝኩት? That I help?
JQ33.አዎ Yes SDA33.አልጋ እየሰራ ነበር He was working a bed
JQ34.እና አልጋውን ምን አደረጉለት እርሶ And what did you do to the bed? SDA34.እኔ አሸሁለት I burnished it

Sexual Misconduct Case 1 Defendant's Witness

፲ኛ ምስክር

የተከላካይ ጠበቃ ዋና ጥያቄ የምስክሩ መልስ

Direct Examination Question

ADEQ1	መቼ ቀን ነው እሄ ድርጊት ተፈጸመ የተባለው? When did this said happen?
DWA 1	በ24 የካቲት/2007 February 24, 2007
ADEQ2	ስንት ሰዓት ላይ ነው ድርጊቱን ፈጸመ የተባለው? What time is it when the action is happened?
DWA 2	ማታ 2:00 አካባቢ መሰለኝ ፈጸመ የተባለው I think it happened around Night 2:00 oclock
ADEQ3	ስለዚህ ጉዳይ እርሶ የሚያውቁት ነገር አለ Do you know something about this?
DWA 3	ከእኔ ጋር ስለነበረ ፣ ሲታሰር በነበረበት ሰዓት የተነገረኝን ነገር ነው፡፡ ለምን ሌላ ጊዜዎቼን ከእኔ ጋር ስለሆነ የሚያሳልፈው እንደዚህ እንደዚህ አድርገህላ በዚህ ሰዓት ተብሎ ሲነገር ነበር የሰማሁትኝ፡፡ Because he was with me, that's what I was told when he was arrested. I heard it said at at time you did something

ADEQ4	የካቲት 24/2007 ባሉት የሚያውቁት ጉዳይ አለ ? Do you know something thing about February 24, 2007?
DWA 4	አዎ ከእኔ ጋር እንደዋለ ከእኔ ጋር ነበር የዛን ሰአት፡፡ ከቤተ ክርስቲያን ሲመጣ ወይም እኔ ቤት ውስጥ ፈርዷቸዋል ስለምሰራ እንጨት ስራ ስለምሰራ፡፡ Yes, he was with me at that time. When he comes from church or because I make furniture in my house.
ADEQ5	ስንት ሰአት ነው የመጣው What time is it when he comes with you
DWA 5	9:30-10:00 ባለው ውስጥ እኔ ጋር መጥቷል He came between 9:30-10:00 oclock
ADEQ6	እስከ ስንት ሰአት ቆየ እርሶ ጋር? How long did he stay with you?
DWA 6	እስከ 4:30 እስከ 4:00 ሰአት ከ4:00 ሰአት በፊት ግን አልሄደም፤ ብዙን ጊዜ እንደዛ ስለሚሆን ማለት ነው፡፡ Up to 4:30 to 4:00 Oclock But he didn't go before 4:00 oclock, because that often happens.
ADEQ7	በዚህ መሀል ተለያይታችሁ ነበር Were you separated in the meantime?
DWA 7	አልተለያየንም፤ ብዙውን ጊዜ እኔ ጋር ከመጣ በሀዋላ አልተለያየንም We are not separated, mostly we are not separated after he comes with me
	-

	የአቃቤ ህግ መስቀለኛ ጥያቄ የምስክሩ መልስ
CXRQ 1.	አቶ ሙሉ አለም ተከሳሽ ምንድን ነው ስራው? Mr. Mulu Alem what was the defendant's job?
DWA1	የዛን ሰዋን እንቁላል ማከፋፈል ውስጥ ገብቶ ነበር At that time he was involved in egg distribution
CXRQ2.	መቼ መቼ እንደሚያከፋፍሉ ያውቃሉ? Do you know when to distribute?
DWA2	ማለት ጠዋት ጠዋት Meaning every morning
CXRQ3	እስከ ስንት ሰዓት እንቁላል የሚያከፋፍሉት? How long he was distributing the egg
DWA3.	ጠዋት ጠዋትም ፣ ደንበኞች በሚፈልጉት ሰአት ይወስድላቸዋል፡፡

	In the morning, he brought when customers ordered it.
CXRQ4 DWA4.	ስለዚህ ቋሚ ሰዓት የለውም ማለት ነው So he has no specified time አዎ Yes
CXRQ5. DWA5	የዛን እለት ተደዋውላችሁ ነው ወይስ በአጋጣሚ ነው የተገናኛችሁት Did you call that day or did you meet by accident? አይሁሉም እንገናኛል ለምን ጓደኞች በዛን ጊዜ ብቻ አይደለም ሁሉም እንገናኛል፤ በሰዓቱ ቤት ስለሆነ የሚመጣው፤ የዛን ቀን ብቻ ሳይሆን ብዙ ቀኖችን አብረን ያሳልፋል፡፡ No, we always meet because we are friends then he come home, he will spend many days together, not just that day.
CXRQ6. WAD6	የእርሶ ሰፈር የት ነው Where is your neighborhood? እዛው ሰፈረ ሰላም ወይም ከእነሱ 200 መቶ ወይም 500መቶ ከ200-300 ኪ.ሜ የሚርቅ ማለት ነው፡፡ Sefere Selam it is 200 or 500 hundred or 200 km away from them.
CRQ7 DWA7.	ከተከሳሽ ቤት ማለት ነው From the defendant's house አዎ Yes
CXRQ8 DWA8.	በእለቱ ስንት ሰዓት ነበር ተከሳሽ እኔ ጋር መጣ ያሉት What time did the defendant come with you? ከ9:30-10:00 ሰዓት በላው ውስጥ Between 9:30-10:00
CXRQ9 DWA9	መቼ ነበረ ቀኑ When was the day በ24 By 24
CXQ10. DWA10.	ምን 24 What 24 ሰኞ እለት የካቲት Monday, February
CXQ11. DWA11	የካቲት 24 February24 የካቲት24 /2007 February24/2007 E.C

CXQ12.	እርሶ እሄንን ቀን በምንድን ነው ያስታወሱት በተለየ ሁኔታ? How do you remember most about this day?
DWA12.	ልክ በሳምንቱ ነበረ ክስ ተመስርቶበት የገበው በ1 ማለት ነው; መጋቢት 1 ነው የገባው ፤ መጋቢት 1 ስለገባ በሳምንቱ ሰኞ ቀን ፤ ተከታታይ እኔ ጋር ስለሚሆን የዛን ለት እንደ አጋጣሚ ሲገባ፤ በሳምንቱ እኔ ጋር እንደነበረ አውቃለሁ፡ It was just a week he was charged and arrested, It is March 1 st , because he will be with me on Monday, the week of the week coincidentally, I know he was with me during the week.
CXQ13.	ተከላሽ እርሶ ጋር ሲመጣ እርሶ ምን እየሰሩ ነበር- What were you doing when the defendant came with you?
DWA13.	እኔ እጨት ስራ ስለምሳራ ግቢ ውስጥ ሌላ ጊዜ የምሰራውን የእንጨት ስራ እየሰረሁ ነበር፡፡ I do woodworking in the yard, I was doing woodworking like every other days.
CXQ14.	እንጨት ምንድን ነው በእጨት የተለያየ ነገር ይሰራል አይደል What is wood? It does different things with wood
DWA14.	አልጋ እየሰራሁ ነበር I was making a bed
CXQ15.	አልጋ እየሰሩ ነበር You were making a bed
DWA15.	አዎ yes
CXQ16.	ከዛስ ተከላሽ እንደመጣ ቀጥታ ያደረጋችሁት ነገር ምንድን ነው? What did you do immediately after the defendant came?
DWA16.	ሌላ ጊዜም ስለሚያግዘኝ አብሮ የሚያለሰልሰውን ነገር፤ የሚቀባብለኝን ነገር ያቀባብለኛል፡፡ ከዛን በኋላ ልክ 12:30 ወይ 1:00 ሰዓት አካባቢ ከሆነ በኋላ ወደ ቤት እንገባ እና በቃ እቤት ውስጥ ሆነን ፊልም ያለውን ነገር እናያለን፡ He will help me another time, he brushes, softens, and paints with me. Then, just after 12 :30 or 1:00, oclock let's go home and just watch a movie.
CXQ17.	ስለዚህ 12:30 ነው ወደ ቤት የገባችሁት ከእንጨት ቤቱ- So you go home at 12: 30 from the wooden house-
DWA17.	አዎ እዛው ግቢ ውስጥ ነው የምንሰራው ወደቤት የገባነው 12:30 ስለጨለመ እሰከ 1:00 ባለው ውስጥ ገብተናል

	Yes, In the same courtyard we work there and we entered home at 12 : 30 because it was dark, we entered home between 12:30 to 1:00 oclock
CXQ18.	ተከላሽ ምን ሲሰሩ ነበረ እስከዛ ድረስ ከእርሶ ጋር የቆዩት What was the defendant doing until then ?
DWA18.	እየረዳኝ እኔ ጋር እቃ እያቀበለኝ፣ አብሮ እያወራኝም Helping me, painting things with me, talking to me
CXQ19.	ተከላሽ ከ9:30-12:30 ከእርሶ ጋር እንጨት ቤት እንደነበረ ገልጸውልናል? You explained to us that defendant was in a woodworking house with you from 9:30-12:30
DWA19.	አዎ Yes
CXQ20.	እኮ ምን ሲያደርግ ነበር የነበረው- So what was he doing?
DWA20.	ከእኔ ጋር ስለነበር እየረዳኝ አንዳንድ ነገሮችን ደግሞ እቃ አቀብለኝ ስለው እያቀበለኝ ነበር ያለነው Some things that helped me because he was with me and whe I said give me something he was give me
CXQ22.	ቤት ወስጥ 12:30 ገባችሁ አይደለ You entered the house at 12:30 isn't it
DWA22.	አዎ Yes
CXQ23.	ስትገቡ ማን ነበር ቤት ውስጥ? Who was in the house when you entered?
DWA23.	እህቴ እና እናቴ አለች my sister and mother
CXQ24.	እህትዎት እና እናትዎት Your Mother and sister
DWA24.	አዎ Yes
CXQ26.	12:00 ሰአት እደገባችሁ ነው ፊልሙን ማየት የጀመራችሁት ወይስ ሌላ ስታደርጉ የነበረ ነገር ነበር? Did you start watching the movie at 12 o'clock or did you do something else?
DWA26.	አይ ሌላ ያደረግነው ነገርም የለም፣ እረጅም ጊዜ ነው፡፡ ሌላ ያደረግነው ነገር የለም እነሱ እነሱ ነገሮችን አላስተውሰቸውም ለምን 2 ዓመት አካባቢ ሆኖታል፡፡ ገባን ቤትውስጥ ሳምንቱን ሙሉ እንደዛ ስለምንሆን ዲል የምናደርገውን ነገር ቁጭ ብለን ያው 2:00 ሰአት ስአከሚሆን ድረስ፣ እነማዘር ቡና እሰከሚያፈሉ ድረስ ያለውን ነገር ተቪ እየቀያርን እናያን፡፡ ልክ 2:00 ሰአት ከሆነ በኋላ እራት ከበላን በኋላ ፈን፡፡ ዲሻ አፍንድተን እየበላን ነበር፡፡ ፈንዲሻ በጣም

	ስለምወድ እነማዘር ሁሉም ስለሚያፈነዱልኝ ፈንዲሻ ሁሉም እየተሸማን እንበላለን እነደውም ሰህን ላይ እየተከፋፈልን ነው የምንበላው፤ በዚህ ሁኔታ ነው የምናሳልፈው፡፡ No, we haven't done anything else, it's been a long time. We haven't done anything else. We went in and sat in the house all week long the same thing happened until 2 o'clock night, until my mother brewed coffee, we were changing the TV channels and watching. Just after 8 o'clock at night we had dinner and we are eating popcorn, I like Popcorn so much that my mother always roasted for me, so we are eating and We are eating on a plate, this is how we spend our time.
CXQ27. DWA27.	12:30-2:00 ቡና ስንጠጣ ፈንዲሻ ስንበላ፤ ቻናል እየቀያየር ቲቪ ስናይ ነበር ብለዋል Between 12:30 2: 00 oclock you said that we drank coffee, we ate popcorn, we switched channels and watched TV," አዎ Yes
CXQ28. DWA28.	ከ2:00 ሰዓት በኋላ ያለውንስ What about after 2:00 oclock ያው ቲቪ አንዘጋም እዛው ፊት ለፊት ስለሆነ ቢያንስ 2:00 ሰዓት አካባቢ ነው ፈንዲሻወም ቡናውም የሚፈላው ማት ነው We don't turn off the TV because it's in front of us at least around 2:00 oclock the popcorn is roasted and the coffee is boiled
CXQ29. DWA29.	እራት በልታችኋል Did you eat dinner? አዎ Yes
CXQ30. DWA30.	ምን በላችሁ What do you eat? ቤት ውስጥ ያለውን እነማዘር የሚሰሩትን ጾም ነው ጊዜውም ሽሮ That we found in the house my mother cooked Shiro because it was fasting period
CXQ31. DWA31.	ተከላሽ ስንት ሰዓት ከእርሶ ቤት ወጣ- What time did Defendant leave your home? 4:00 ሰዓት እስከ 4:30 ተኩል ባለው ውስጥ ብዙውን ጊዜ የምሸኘው በዛን ሰዓት ነው Between 4:00-4:30 oclock I usually accompany him that time -
CXQ32. DWA32.	ምን ቲቪ ፕሮግራም ነው ያዩት ያስታውሳሉ? Do you remember what TV program you saw? እረጅም ጊዜ ነው አላስታውስም ግን ከኢቢኤስ እና ከእንትን አናልፍም፤ ብራዘር ሲመጣ ነው ቻናል የሚቀይርብን፤ ወደ እንግሊዘኛ ፊልሞች የሚቀይርብን፤ ታላቅ ወንድሜ ሲመጣ ነው የሚቀይርብን

	It's been a long time, I don't remember, but we don't go beyond EBS. When Brother comes, he changes us channel, he turns us into English movies, he changes us when my older brother comes
CXQ33.	የዲሽ ፕሮግራም ነው ያያችሁት? Did you see dish program?
DWA33.	አዎ የዲሽ ፕሮግራም ነው Yes it is a dish program
CXQ34.	ተከላሽ ሲወጣ እርሶ ሸጉት ወይስ ብቻውን ነው የወጣው? When the defendant left, did you accompany him or did he leave alone?
DWA34.	ብዙም ያንን ያህል አልሸገውም፤ ከገቢ እስከማስወጣው ብቻ ነው የምሸገው እንጂ እርጅም መንገድ አንሄድም ጨለማም ስለሆነ፤ ረጅም መንገድ አልሸገውም መንገድ አሻግሬው ፊት ለፊት ስለሆነ ቤታችን አስፓልት አሸግሬው ወደቤት እመለሳለሁ፡፡ I didn't take him that much, I only took him until I got him out of the yard, but we didn't go a long way because it was dark, I didn't take him a long way because the road is in front of the ashes, so I went back home with asphalt.

የዳኛ ማጣሪያ ጥያቄ

Sexual Misconduct Case 1 Judges Contingency Questions

JQ1.	ከቤተክርስቲያን ቀጥታ እርሶ ጋር ነው የመጡት? Did he come directly from church to you?
DWA 1.	ከቤተክርስቲያን ቀጥታ እንግዘር ጋር ምሳ በልቶ ይመስለኛል የመጣው፡፡ ምክንያቱም እኔ ምሳ 9:00 ድረስ ስለማልቆይ ምሳ እንደበላ ነው፡፡ ስራ ላይ ሆኜ ምሳ በልተህል ስለው ምሳ በልቼአለሁ ብሏል፡፡ I think he came from church and had a lunch. Because I don't wait until 9 p.m. He said he ate lunch while I was at work and he said I had a lunch.
JQ2.	ፊልም አይታችኋል? Have you seen a movie?

DWA2	ፊል አይተናል አዎ Yes, we watch a movie,
JQ3.	የምን ፊልም ነው ያያችሁት? What movie have you seen?
DWA3	የሙሴ ጸሊምን ፊልም ያየን ይመስለኛል I think we watch a movie of Mose's Black
JQ4.	የሙሴ ጸሊምን Moses's the Black
DWA4.	አዎ፣ ሀይማኖታዊ ስለሆነ ወቅቱም ጾም ስለሆነ Yes, because it is religious movie and it is fasting time
JQ5.	እህቶችዎት ምን እየሰሩ ነበረ እርሶ እዛ ቤት ውስጥ እያሉ What were your sisters doing when you were there?
DWA5.	እቤት ውስጠ እነሲስተር ምንም አይሰሩም My sisters They do nothing at home

Annex 3

ከሳሽ- ሰላም ማእረጉ ከ የፌደራል አቃቤ ህግ- ምህረት አበራ ተከሳሽ- ፍቀዱ ቶሎሳ ከጠበቃዳዊት ተስፋዬ

በቀን 02/10/10 ተከሳሽ የወንጀል ህጉን 66 አንቀጽ ቁጥር 3ትን በመተላለፍ ከ14-17 የሚገመታትን የግል ተበዳይ ህጻን ሳምራ ማእረጉን የጥበቃ ቤት ውስጥ በማስገባት የመድፈር ወንጀል ፈጽሟል የሚል ነው፡፡

On 02/10/10, defendant was charged with violating article 66 sub- articles 3 of the Criminal Code, a person who was presumed to be 14-17, and was found guilty of raping a child in a waiting room.

የተመዘገበ ጭብጥ

1ኛ ምስክር _ የግል ተበዳይ ስትሆን ከእድሜዋ አንጻር ወንጀል የተፈጸመበትን ቀን በትክክል አታስታውሰውም፡፡ ነገር ግን በክሱ የተጠቀሱትን ወንጀሎች በዝርዝር ነው የምታስረዳው፡፡

ከዚህ በተጨማሪ ተከላኸ እሄንን ወንጀል ከፈጸመ በኋላ ስሙን ዳንኤል ብሎ እንደነገራት ፤ እሄንን ድርጊት ለማንም ሰው እንዳትናገሩ ብትናገሩ እገልጻለሁ ብሎ ያስፈራራት መሆኑን ነው የምታስረዳው፡፡

1^{na} miskir jəggil təbəddaj sittihon kə idmewa ʔans'ar wəndzəl jətəfəs's'aməbatn k'ən bətkikl ʔattastawsim. nəgər gin bəksu jətət'ək'əsutn wəndzəlɔtʃtʃ bəzrɪzr nəw jəmmitasrədaw. Kəzzih bətəc'c'amari təkəssaf ihenn wəndzəl kəfəs's'amə bəh'wala simun Daniel bilo indənəgərat, ihenn dirgit ləmannim səw indattinagəri bittinagəri iggəlʃʃaləhu bilo jəsferarrat məhonun nəw jəmmitasrədaw.

1st Attorney's Witness: she is a victim and cannot remember the exact date of the crime. But she does explain in detail the crimes mentioned in the lawsuit. She also points out that after the defendant had committed the crime told her his name is Dani, and threatened her not to tell anyone.

2ኛ የአቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- የግል የተበዳይ እናት ሲሆኑ በግንቦት ወር መጨረሻ 2009 ዓ.ም ላይ በክሱ ላይ በተጠቀሰው ጊዜ በአረዳ ክፍለ ከተማ ወረዳ 7 ልዩ ቦታው ሴቭ ሄቨን ድርጅት ውስጥ እንደተደፈረች እና ከት/ቤት ስትመጣ ሽንቴን ስሸና ያመኛል እንዳለቻቸው ፡ ፡ ከዛም በኋላ ልብሷን አስወልቀው የሽንት መሽኛዋን እንዳዩ እና በጣም የመቅላት ሁኔታ እንደአዩ፡፡ በወቅቱ ምን ሆነሽ ነው ብለው በሚጠይቁት ጊዜ ዳንኤል የተባለ ሰው በክሱ ላይ የዘረዘርነውን ድርጊት የነፈጸመባት መሆኑን እንደነገረቻቸው እና ከዚያም በኋላ ወደ ሀኪም ቤት እንደወሰዱት ነው የሚያስረዱት፡፡

2^{na} jəʔak'abe higg miskirr _ jəgl təbbəddaj innat sihonu bəginbot wər məc'ərəʃa laj bəkissu bətət'ək'əsəw gizzə bəʔarada kiflə kətəma wərəda7 lijju botaw sev hevən diridzdzit wist' indətədəfərətʃtʃ inna kətimhirt bet sitmət'a ʃinten siʃəna jamməɳpal indalətʃtʃatʃtʃəw. kəzza bəh'wala libswan ʔaswəlk'əw jəʃint məʃɳawan indəʔaju inna bət'am jəmək'lat huneta indəʔaju, bəwək'tu min honəʃ nəw biləw bəmit'əjk'wat gizzə Daniel jətəbalə səw bəkissu laj jətəzərəzərəwn dirgit jəfəs'aməbat məhonun indənəgərətʃtʃəw inna kəzijam bəh'wala wədə hakim bet ində wəsəd'wat nəw jəmijasrədut

2nd Attorney's witness: she is the mother of a victim and is going to testify, as described in the lawsuit, at the end of May 2009 her daughter was raped at Arada kifle ketema (sub-city) Wored 7, in Save Heaven Organization. When a victim came home from school she told to her

mother as she has a pain when urinate. Then her removed her clothes and saw her sex organ and looked it very pale. When the witness asked what happened to her at the time, she explained a boy his name is Daniel mistreated her as described in the lawsuit and she took her to the hospital.

3ኛ የአቃቢ ህግ ምስክር - ሁለተኛ የአቃቢ ህግ ምስክር በግንቦት ወር መጨረሻ 2009 ዓ.ም ደውለው ቤት ነይ ልጄ ጉድ ሆናለች ብለው እንደጠሯት፡፡ በዚህ መሰረት ቤታቸው መሄዷን እና የግል ተበዳይን እንዳገኘችት የግል ተበዳይም በወንጀሉ ላይ የተጠቀሰውን ድርጊት ዳንኤል የተባለ ሰው የፈጸመባት መሆኑን፤ ከዛም ከፈጸመ በኋላ ደም ደማብሽ እንዴ? ብላ ስትተይቃት አዎ ደምቷል ብላ ያሳየችት ግን ነጭ የሚመስል ነገር መሆኑን፤ እንዲሁም ስሜ ዳንኤል ነው እኔንን ለማንም እዳትናገሪ ከተናገርሽ እገልሻለሁ ብሎ ማስፈራራቱንና ከዛ ድርጊቱ ከተፈጸመ በኋላ ፖሊስ ጣቢያ ከአምስት ሰዎች መካከል ተከላኸን ለይታ ማሳየቷን እና ስሙ ፈለቀ ቶሎሳ መሆኑን እና ስሜ ደንኤል ብሎ ስለነገራት በትክክል መናገር ያልቻልኩት ማለቷን ነው የምታስረዳው፡፡

3ፓa jəʔakʼabe higg miskirr _ huləttəna jəʔakʼabe higg miskirr bəginbot wər məcʼərəfa 2009 ʔa. m dəwwiləw bət nəj lidze gud honaləʔtʃ biləw indəʔərʼwat. Bəzzih məsərət betatʃtəw məhedʼwan inna jəgl təbəddajn indəʔagəpəʔtʃat jəgl təbədəj bəwəndzəlulaj jətəʔəkəsəwn dirgit Daniel jətəbal səw jəfəsʼəməbbat məhonun, kəzzam kəfəsʼəmə bəhʼwala dəm dəmabʃ inde? bila sittʼəjkʼat ʔawo dəmtʼwal bila jasajəʔtʃat ginn nəcʼcʼ jəmmiməsl məhonun, indihum sime Daniel nəw ihenn ləmannim indəʔatnagəri kətənaɡərʃ igəʃfalləhu bilo masfəraratun inna kəzza dirgitu kətəfəsʼəmə kəzih gizze bəhʼwala polis tʼabija kəʔamist səwəʔtʃ məkakəl təkəssaʃn ləjjita masajetʼan inna simu fələkʼə tolosa məhonun inna sime Daniel nəw bilo silənəggərəpp nəw bətkikl mənnagər jaltʃalkut maləʔʼan nəw jəmtasrədaw.

3rd Attorney's witness: The third witness is testifying the second attorney witness at the end of May 2009 had called her home and said that my daughter was hurt. Accordingly, the 3rd witness wet to home and she had found the victim and victim told about the crime as described in the law lawsuit, and the victim told her the man his name was Daniel raped her. Then, the third witness asked did you bleed? The victim said yes, but that it was white. And the victim told he threaten her if she told anyone

was going to kill her. Then, after the incident, in the police station the victim identified the suspect among five people and the victim explained the defendant name is Feleke and that she cannot call right name of the defendant because he told that his name was Daniel.

፲ኛ የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- ዋና ጥያቄ እና ምላሽ

Sexual Misconduct Case 2 Victim's Testimony

፲ኛ የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር የግል ተበዳይ ስትሆን

- ስም - ሰላም
- እድሜ- 12
- የመኖሪያ አድራሻሽ የት ነው (የት ሰፈር ነው የምትኖረው)- ኮንዶም ቤት
- የት (ድምጽሽን ጮክ አድርገሽ ንገሪን የትሰፈር ነው የምትኖረው)- ፒያሳ
- ዛሬ ለምን ወደ ፍርድቤት መጣሽ (ዛሬ እዚህ የመጣሽው ምን ልትነግሪን ነው)- ባለፈ ነገር አድርገውኝ

No	Prosecutor Direct Examination Question and 1 st Witnesses Answers
2.	ፈለቀ ምንድን ነው ያደረገሽ ? fələk'ə midn nəw jadərəgəf ? What Feleke did to you? መጀመሪያ ምሳዬን በልቼ አንደኛ ወጣሁ፤ ከዛ አንደኛ ወጣሁ እና እኔ ወንበሩ ላይ ተቀመጥሁ ከዛ ጉዋደኛዬን ስጠብቅከዛ እሱ ድግሞ ጀርባዬን ይዞ አፌን ይዞ አልጋ ላይ ወረወረኝ ከዛ ፣ ታይቴን ፓንቴን አውልቆ ቀሚሴን ገልቦ፤ እሱ ደግሞ ሰራውን አውልቆ ነበረ ከዛ አክኢ... እያልኩ ሳለቅስ ከዛ ደማብኝ ነጭ እንደዚህ አይነት ደማብኝ ከዛ እሱ በሶፍት ጠረገ እና ጣለው ከዛ እኔ ዳኒ ነኝ ስሜ፡፡ ብትናገሪ ኮምፒተሩ ይነግረኛል አስራሽ እገልቻለሁ አለኝ፡፡ mədžəmərija misajen bəlɪtʃtʃe ʔandəɲɲa wət't'ahu inna ihe wənbəru laj tək'əmet'hu kezza guwadəɲɲajen sit'əbk', kəzza issu dəgmo dʒərbajen jizo ʔafen jizo ʔalga laj wərəwwərəɲɲ,kəzza tajten ʔawlik'o k'əmisən gəlbo, issu dəgmo suriwn ʔawlik'o nəbbər, kəzza ʔaʔaʔa... ijɲalku salək's kəzza dəmmabijɲ nəc'c' indəzih ʔajnət dəmmabijɲ kəzza bəsoft t'ərrəgə inna t'aləw, kəzza ine dani nəɲɲ sime. bittinagəri kompitəru jinəgrəɲɲal ʔasre igəllʃaləhu ʔaləɲɲ First I ate my lunch and came out first; Then I went out first and I sat down in the chair and then I waited for my friend and then he grabbed my back and closed my mouth and threw me on the bed, He unbuttoned my pants and unbuttoned my skirt; He took off his pants and I cried. Then I was bleeding white, this kind of bleeding, Then he wiped it off with a soft cloth and threw it away. Then I am Danny. My name is Danny. If you tell so, the computer will tell me and I will kill you

3.	ፈለቀ በምንድን ነበር ያፈነሽ- fələk'ə bəmindin nəbbər jafənəf ? With what Feleke grabbed you to? በእጁ bəidzdzu with his hands
4.	ከዛ የት ነው የወሰደሽ kəzza jət nəw jəwəsədəf? Then where did take you? ትንሽ በር አለ እሱ ጋር፣ መጠበቂያ በር የእሱ tinnis bərr ?allə issu gar mət'əbək'ija bərr jəissu There is a small door, a guard door of his
5.	በር ነው ቤት ነበረ bərr nəw bət nəbbərə Is there a door? there was a house በር bərr door
6.	የወሰደሽ ቦታ ላይ ምን አለው ውስጡ jəwəsədəf bota min ?alləw wist'u What are in the place he took you to? ኮምፒውተር እና ኮዳ kompitər inna kodda computer and Koda (small metal water container)
7.	ሌላ እዛ ክፍል ውስጥ ምን አለ Lela izza kifl wist' min ?allə What else was there in the room? ኮዳ ከዛ እቃ አለ

	Koda (small metal water container) and materials
8.	ፈለቀ አፍኖ ወዴት ነው የወሰደሽ? fələkʼə ʔafno wədet nəw jəwəssədəʃ Where did Feleke kidnap and take you? ጥበቃ ቤት tʼibəkʼa bet guard room
9.	ቤት ውስጥ ነው ያስገባሽ - Bet wistʼ nəw jasiggəbaʃ? Did he takes you in the house አዎ ʔawo Yes
10	ከዛ በኋላ ምን ላይ ነው ያደረገሽ kəzza bəhʷala min laj nəw jadərəgəʃ Then, where did he place you? አልጋ ላይ ʔalga lay On the bed
11	አልጋ ላይ ከደረገሽ በኋላ በሩን ምን አደረገው ʔalga laj kad ər əg ə ʃ b əh ʷala bərun min ʔadərəgəw After you get to the bed what did he does to the door? ዘጋው በቁልፍ zəgaw bəkʼulf locked it with a key
12	አልጋ ላይ ከደረገሽ በኋላ በዝርዝር ምን እንዳደረገሽ ንገራኝ- ʔalga laj kad ər əg ə ʃ b əh ʷala b əzr izr m inn indad ə r əg ə ʃ n ig əri ɲɲ Tell me in detail after you get to the bed what he did to you?

	ታይቲን፣ ፓንቲን አውልቆ ተኛብኝ እና በወሽላው ውስጥ ከተተብኝ እና አላላ... አደረገኝ ከዛ ዳርዳሩን ነካው እና ደማብኝ ከዛ ሶፍቱን አውጥቶ እራሱ ጠረገ እና ጣለው፤ ከዛ ብትናገሪ ኮምፒውተሩ ይነግረኛል እሺ አለኝ ከዛ እኔ ዳኒ ነኝ ለአባትሽ ለእናትሽ ብትናገሪ አስፊሽ እገልጻለሁ፡፡ ከዛ ትናትና አገኘኝ እና ተናገርሽ ወይ ሲለኝ አልተናገርኩም አልኩት፡፡ ጎበዝ አለኝ፡፡ tajten, panten ?awlik'o tərɲabijɲ inna bəwəʃəlaw wist' kəttətəbijɲ inna ?a?ə?a.. ?adərəggəɲ kəzza dar darun nəkaw inna dəmmabijɲ kəzza softun ?wt'ito irasu t'ərəgəna t'aləw. kəzza bittinagəri kompitəru jinəgrəɲnal iʃʃi ?aləɲɲ, kezza ine dani nəɲɲ lə?abbatʃ ləinnatʃ bittinagəri ?asre igəlliʃaləhu. kəzza tinantina ?agəɲəɲɲ inna tənaggərʃ wəj ?aləɲɲ ?altənaggərkuḿ ?alkut, gobəz ?aləɲɲ. He takes off my tight, takes off my panties and lies down, he puts his penis, then he made me a.a.a..., then he touched around the area and bleeding and then he took out the tissue, wiped it off, and threw it away. Then he took out the sofa, wiped it himself, and threw it away. Then I am Danny. My name is Danny. If you tell to your mother and father, the computer will tell me and will kill you, then he met me yesterday, and I said I didn't tell. He said you are smart.
13	ፈለቀ እደዛ ካደረገሽ በኋላ ድጋሚ አግኝተሽው ነበር እንዴ? fələk'ə indəzza kadərəgəʃ bəhʷala ?ag i ɲ ɲt ə ʃw n əbb ər inde? Did you find Feleke again after he had done it? አዎ ተራ አግኝቼው ነበረ፤ ተናገርሽ አለኝ አልተናገርኩ አልኩት ?awo təra ?agnitʃtʃew nəbbər tənagərʃ ?aləɲɲ ?altənaggərkuḿ ?alkut Yes, I did. He asked me did you talk anything else. I said I didn't
14	ፈለቀ እደዛ ካደረገሽ በኋላ ለማን ተናገርሽ fələk'ə indəzza kadərəgəʃ bəhʷala ləman tənaggərʃ After he hurted you, Who did you talk too?

	እማ ሽንቴን ስሸና አቃጠለኝ ብዬ ነገርኳት imma jinten siḥṇa ḥak'at'ələḥḥa bijje nəggərkwat I told her that when I urinated it burns me
15	ሌላስ ለማን ሰው ነግረሻል ከእናትሽ ውጭ(ለማዬ ነገርኳት ብለሽኛል አይደል? Lelas ləman səw nəgrəḥal kə innatf wic'c' (ləmmaje nəgərkwat biləḥḥənal ḥajdəl Who else did you tell except your mother (you said I told to my mother, didn't you?) አዎ ጎwo Yes (ከእናትሽ ውጭ ለማንው የተናገርሽው) (kəinnatf wic'c' ləman nəw jəṭənagərḥiw) Who else did you tell except your mother ለማንም አልተናገርኩም፤ እማዬ ደግሞ ቶሎ ብላ ለእማሚ ልጅሽ አሟታል ቶሎ ነይ አለቻት ሱሪዬን አወለቀች ቅልት ብሏል፡፡ ከዛ እማዬ ሀኪም ቤት ወሰደችኝ እና ማሚ ደግሞ እንትን ወሰደችኝ ሀኪም ቤት ləmannim ሐaltənaggərkwamm immaje dəgmo tolo bila ləimmami lidzḥ ሐamʷatall tolo nəj ሐaləṭṭḥat suiḥen ሐawəllək'əṭṭḥ k'illit bilʷal . kəzza immaje hakim bet wəssədəṭṭḥḥən inna mami dəgmo intin wəssədəṭṭḥḥən hakim bet. I haven't told anyone. Mom quickly told to Mami and she said your daughter is sick, and she came and take off my pants, it was reddish around the urinary area, and then my mom took me to hospital, and Mami took me to the hospital.
16	ከሀኪም ቤት ሌላ የት ሄዳችኋል ከእናትሽ ጋር (እናትሽ ሀኪም ቤት ወሰደችኝ ብለሻል አይደል? ሌላ ከእናትሽ ጋር አብረሽ የት ሄደሽ ነበር?)- kəhakim bət lela jət hedatṭḥḥəwəl kəinnatf gar (innatf hakim bet wəssədəṭṭḥḥən biləḥḥal ሐajdəl? lela kəinnatf gar ሐabrəḥ jət hedəḥ nəbbər? Where did you go other than the hospital with your mother (You said your mother took me to the hospital? Where did you go with your mother other than

	the hospital?) ሀኪም ቤት ብቻ ነው የወሰደችኝ Hakim bet bitʃtʃa nəw jəwəsədətʃtʃijɪn She only took me to the hospital
17	ፈለቀን ዳንኤል ነበር አይደል መጀመሪያ ያለኝ ስሙን የዛን ቀን ድርጊቱን የፈጸመ ቀን ዳንኤል ነበር ያለኝ እና ፈለቀ መሆኑን ስሙን መቼ ነው የተናገርኸው፤ የት ነው የተናገርኸው (የዛን ቀን ቤት የወሰደኝ ቀን እንደዛ ያደረገኸ ቀን ዳንኤል ነበር ብሎ ስሙን የነገረኸ) Fələk’ə danel nəbbər ʔajdəl mədzəmərija jaləʃ? simun jəzan k’ən dīrgitu jəfəs’s’əmə k’ən danel nəbbər jaləʃ inna fələk’ə məhonun simun mətʃe nəw jətənagərʃiw? jət nəw jətənagərʃiw (jəzzan k’ən bet jəwəsədəʃ k’ən indəzza jadərəgəʃ k’ən danel nəbbər bilo simun jənəggərəʃ) Feleke was Daniel, isn't it? When did you say his name is Feleke, where did you say it (the day he took you home, the day he did the crime, he told you his name was Daniel?) አዎ ከዛ በኋላ ስሙን ፈለቀ መሆኑን እንዴት ነበር ያወቅኸው (የዳኞች አስተያየት- መልሱ አይሰማም) ʔawo kəzza bəhʷala simun fələk’ə məhonun indet nəbbər jawəkʃiw Yes, after that, how did you know his name was Feleke? (not audible)
18	(ዳንኤል ነበር አይደል መጀመሪያ ስሙን ያለኝ ፍቀዱ መሆኑን ያወቅኸው መቼ ነበር)- Danel nəbbər ʔajdəl mədzəmərija simun jaləʃ fələk’ə məhonun jawəkʃiw mətʃe nəbbər It was Daniel, didn't he? When did you know the name Feleke? ፖሊሱ አሳይኝ ሲለኝ እሱን መልኩን አየሁትና ከዛ ፈለቀን መሰለኝ ከዛ ፖሊሱ እሱ ነው ፈለቀ ሲል፤ እሱ ደግሞ ዳኒ ነኝ ብሎ አፈረ፡፡ Polisu ʔasajijɪn siləjɪn issun məlkun ʔjəhut inna kəzza polisu issu nəw fələk’ə sil, issu dəgmo dani nəjɪn bilo ʔafərə When the policeman told me to show him, I saw his face and then I thought he was Feleke? Then the policeman said he is Feleke, and he ashamed and said I

	am Daniel
19	እሄ ድርጊት ከመፈጸሙ በፊት ስሙ ዳንኤል ነው ወይ? (አንቺን እንደዛ ከማድረጉ በፊት ፈለቀ ስሙ ዳንኤል ነበር እንዴ?) ihe dirgit kəməfəs'əmu bəfit simu danel nəw wəj? (ʔantʃtʃin indəza kəmadrəgu bəfit fələk'ə simu danel nəbərə inde? Before the crime was committed, was his name Daniel? (Before he did that to you, was his name Daniel?) አይደለም ፈለቀ ነበረ ʔajdələm fələk'ə nəbərə No it was Feleke
20	ታውቂ ነበረ ፈለቀ እንደ ነበረ? (የዳንኤል ስሙ ፈለቀ እንደ ነበረ ታውቂ ነበር እንዴ አንቺ?) tawki nəbbər wəj fələk'ə ində nəbbərə? (danel simu fələk'ə ində nəbbərə tawk'i nəbbərə inde ʔantʃtʃi?) Did you know, that he was Feleke (Did you know that Daniel's name was Feleke? ፈለቀ እንደነበረ አውቅ ነበር fələk'ə indənəbərə ʔawk' nəbbər I know that he was Feleke
21	ከዛስ ዳንኤል ነው ብለሽ ለእናትሽ ከተናገርሽ በኋላ መቼ ነው ፈለቀ እንደሆነ የተናገርሽው? (ለእናትሽ ዳንኤል ነው ብለሽ ከተናገርሽ ባኋላ ነው ፈለቀ እንደሆነ የተናገርሽው)- kəzzas danel nəw biləʃ ləinnatʃ kətənnagərʃ bəhʷala mətʃe nəw fələk'ə indəhənə jətənnagərʃiw? (ləinnatʃ danel nəw biləʃ kətənnagərʃ bəhʷala nəw fələk'ə indəhənə jətənnagərʃiw? after you told your mother that he was Daniel, when did you explain as he is Feleke? አዎ፤ ፈለቀ ስሙን አልተነገርኩም፤ ሀኪም ቤት ወሰደችኝ እና ሀኪሟ ሰው ነክቶሻል አይደል ብላ ስንትል ወንዶች ናቸው ስትለኝ አንድ ወንድ አልኳት፡፡

	ʔawo fələk'ə simun ʔaltənagərkum, hakim bet wəssədətʃtʃɪŋɪn inna hakimʷa səw nəktəfal ʔajdəl bɪla sint wəndətʃtʃ natʃtʃəw sittɪləŋɪn ʔand wənnid ʔalkʷat. Yes, I am not disclosed Fekadu's name, She took me to the hospital and the doctor said someone touched you, didn't you? When she said they were men, I said a man.
22	ከብዙ ሰዎች ጋር ሆኖ አይተሸው ነበር እንዴ ፈለቀን? (ፈለቀን ከብዙ ሰው ጋር ሆኖ አይተሸው ታውቂ አለሽ) kəbzu səwotʃtʃ gar hono ʔajtəʃw nəbbər inde (fələk'ən kəbzu səwotʃtʃ gar hono ʔajtəʃw tawk'iʔalləʃ) Did you see Feleke with a lot of people? አላውቅም ʔalawkim I do not know

- ተከሳሹን ሰው ታውቂዋለሽ (በፖሊስ እዚህ ተይዞ የመጣውን ሰው ታውቂው አላሽ) - አዎ ፈለቀ

Sexual Misconduct Case 2 the 2nd Witness Testimony

የአቃቤ ህግ ዋና ጥያቄ የምስክሯ መልስ

-

ሁለተኛ አቃቤ ህግ ምስክር

የአቃቤ ህግ ዋና ጥያቄ የምስክሯ መልስ

	ወ/ሮ ወርቅነሽ የመጣሁት ለምስክርነት ነው ብለዋል ለምስክር የመጡበትን ጉዳይ ለፍርድቤቱ ያስረዱ- Mrs. Worknesh you said that I came here to testify, explain to the court about what you came to testify እሺ የመጣሁበት ጉዳይ ልጄን ት/ቤት ስሙን አላውቀውም እሱ ያውቀዋል፤ ድርጅት ነው እዛ ስትማር ነበር፤ እዛ እየተማረች እንትን ወራት ነው OK, I came here. I don't know the name of my daughter's school. He knows it. It's an organization. She was studying there, in one of the month
	ምን ወራት What was month? መጋቢት መጨረሻ አካባቢ Around the end of March
	እሺ Then

	ከዛ መጥታ ሽንት ቤት ስትገባ ጮኸች ምንሆነች ነው ስላት ሽንት መሸኛዬን አቃጠለኝ አለችኝ፡፡ ምን ሆነች ነው ምንም ዝም ብላ ታለቅሳለች ስጠይቃት፤ በኋላ አልጋላይ አስተኛሁና ሳያት እንዳልሆነ ሆናለች፡፡ Then she came and went to the bathroom and shouted, then I asked her "What happened to you?" she said I burned my urinary .When I asked her what had happened, she just cried, and later, I put her to bed and saw her and she is hurted
.	ምናን ነው ያየት- What did you see? የብልቷ ጫፍጫፉ ቲማቲም ሆናል፤ በስሷ በቃ፤ ቅስልስል ብሏል፤ በኋላ ተነስቼ ሀኪም ቤት ወሰድኳት በነጋታው ጠየት he tip of her orgab turned into a tomato, it was redish, it was sore, I got up and took her to the hospital the next morning
	ሀኪም ቤት ከመውሰድዎ በፊት ምን ሆነች ነው ብለው አልጠየቁትም- Didn't you ask her what happened before you went to the hospital? ምን ሆነች ነው አልኳት ምንም አልሆንኩም ብላ ድርቅ አለች፤ በኋላ እንደዚሁ እንትን ብሎኝ ነው I asked her what had happened to you and she said nothing.
	የዛን ለት ሰላም የነገረችዎትን እስኪ በዝርዝር ያስረዱ- Describe in detail what Selam told you: ምንሆነች ነው ስላት እምቢ አለችኝ ሀኪም ቤት ይዣት ሄድኩኝ ጤና ጣቢያ አለ አጠገባችን፤ በአታ She refused to let me know, I took her to the hospital. There is a health center next to us
	ሀኪም ቤት ከመውሰድዎ በፊት የሆነችውን አልጠየቁትም Didn't you ask her what happened before you went to the hospital? ጠየቁት በኋላ አጥብቄ ስጠይቃት እንደዚህ አድርጎ እንትን ብሎኝ ነው እና እንዳትነግሪ ብሎኝ ነው I asked her When I asked her later, she said he did so, he told me not to tell him
	ምን አደረገኝ አለች? What did she say? እንደዚህ አድርጎኝ ነው He did so, he did like this
	በግልጽ ቋንቋ ለፍርድቤቱ ይንገሩ- Explain to t the court in plain language - ዳኒ የሚባል እንደዚህ አደረገኝ ፣ እንደዚህ አደረገኝ The one who called Danny did this to me, he did this to me
	ምን አደረገኝ? እንደዚህ አደረገኝ ማለት ምን ማት ነው? What does it mean he did this to me? በቃ እንት አላት አባባሉ ጠፍቶኝ ነው I just lost the word to explain it
	የት ነው እንደዚህ አደረገኝ ያለችዎት- Where is? He did it for me, she said? ምሳ በልቼ ስወጣ እዛ ድርጅት፤ ሄጄ ዘበኛ ብር ላይ ቁጭ አልኩኝ፤ አግዳሚ አለ እዛ ቁጭ እንዳልኩኝ መጥቶ፤ አፍኖ አቅፎ ወስዶ አልጋላይ ጣለኝ፤ ዘበኛው አልጋ ላይ ከዛ በኋላ እዛ ሲጥለኝ፤ ለምን አትጮሂም ስላት፤ አፌን አፍኖኛል፤ ከዛ በኋላ ታይት ነበር የለበስኩት ፓንቴ እና ታይቴን አወለቀው፤ የራሱንም ሰፊ ወደታች ዝቅ አድርጎ ቁጭ አለ፡፡ ከዛ እኔ ሙከራ አደረገብኝ አለች

	When I went out for lunch, in the organization, I went and sat at the gate, there was a bench, he came as I was sitting, he hugged me and threw me to bed, the guard threw me on the bed and then, I asked her why don't you shout? She said he grabbed my mouth, and then he took off my panties and tights, He took off his trouser and sat down, then she said he tried it on me.
	ምንድን ነው መከራ ያደረገው What did he try with? በቃ በመሸኛው ነው ያለቸው፤ She said with his urinary tract
	ምን ነካኝ አለችዎት- What did he touch me she said? ውስጥ እንትን ብሎ ሊያስገበው ሲል፤ ዋይ ዋይ ስልበት ጊዜ አወጣው፤ ከዛ እንደዚህ አድርጎ እንትን ስትለኝ ከዛ ወደ ሀኪም ቤት ይገጭ ሄድኩኝ She said when he tried to put in and I shouted then he took it out, then I took her to the hospital
	የት ነው አካባቢው? የድርጅቱን ስም ያውቁታል? Where is the place? Do you know the name of the organization? አላውቀውም እሱ ያውቀዋል እዛ ስለሚሰራ I don't know, he knows because he works there
	የት ነው? Where is? አካባቢው ግንፍሌ ነው እኛ አካባቢ The area is a around Ginfile, around our location
	ክፍለ ከተማው የት ነው ግንፍሌ- Where is the sub-city? ወደሾላ መያዣ መንገድ ላይ ነው It is on the way to go to Sholla
	ከነገረችዎት በኋላ ምንድን ነው ያደረጉት እርሶ? What did you do after she told you? ከነገረችኝ በኋላ ጤና ጣቢያ ሄድኩኝ ጤና ጣቢያ ሄጄ አዩዋት በኋላ እኔ እንዴት ነው ስላቸው ጊዜ፤ አይ እኛ መናገር አንችልም ጋንዲ ውሰዷት መናገር አንችልም አሉኝ፡፡ በኋላ ድርጅቱ ጋር ወዲያው እርጥኩ ሄድኩኝ ከሀኪም ቤት ወጥቼ፡፡ ልጄ እንደዚህ እንደዚህ ሆነች ስለው የድርጅቱ አስተዳዳሪ አለ፤ እንዴት እንደዚህ ልትሆን ቻለች ብሎ አዘነ፤ ከዛ ወረቀት አምጪ ከሀኪም ቤቱ አለኝ፤ ሀኪም ቤቷማ ከጋንዲ ውሰጄ አችኝ፤ ከዛ ወዲያው ለልጄ ደወልኩ እርጂኝ አልኳት After she told me, I went to the health center and saw her, I asked the doctor, how about her? And the doctor said no, we can't tell you, take her to Gandhi hospital. Later, I ran with the company and left the hospital and I told, the head of the organization about my daughter he wondered, how she could be like this? Then he asked me to got a paper from the hospital, and I said to him that the doctor told me to take it from Gandhi, then I immediately called my daughter and told her to

	help
	ማንነው እርጅኝ ያሏት? Who did you ask for help? ልጄን My daughter
	ስሟ ማን ነው? Who is the name of her? እሮማን Roman
	እሺ Then ጉድ ሆናለች ልጄ ነይ ቶሎ እይልኝ ፣ እርጅኝ አልኳት ፣ ኃላ መጣች፣ ከድርጅቱ ጋር ሄዳ ተነጋገረች ይዛት ሄደች ወደ ጋንዲ፣ ከዛ በኋላ ምን እንዳሉዋት ጋንዲ እሷ ናት የጨረሰችው፡፡ እኔ ወደ ጋንዲ አልሄድኩም፡፡ ኃላ ለምንድን ነው ዳኒ ያልሸኝ ስሙን ስላት I told her my daughter is hurt and asked her for help, came and she went to talk to the organization, and she took her to Gandhi Hospital. After that, what did Gandhi say to her? I do not know because I did not go to Gandhi. Later I asked my daughter why did she tell me the name, Danny?
	ማን ነገረዎት ፈለቀ ስሙ እደሆነ? Who told you that Feleke was his name እዛ... There
የጠበቃ ተቃውሞ Defendant Attorney Objection	
	አቃቤ ህን እየመሩ ነው እየጠየቁ ያሉት ፈለቀእያሉ ነው እሄ ደግሞ እየመሩ መሆኑን ማሳያ ነው፡፡ ማነው ድርጊቱን ፈጸመ ተብሎ መጠየቅ አለበት እንጂ ስም እየመሩ ነው እየጠየቁ ያሉት፣ እሄ ደግሞ እግባብ ስላልሆነ Prosecutors are asking a leading questions to testify the name Feleke, but the prosecutor should be asked who committed the act, she is asking for a name, it is not fair
መልስ Answer of the the Prosecutor	
	ዳንኤል ለምን አላልሸኝ ስሙን ብዬ ስጠይቃተ ሲሉ ነው ፈለቀ መሆኑን እንዴት አወቁ ያልኩት አስቀድመው ምስክሯም ስለሚያውቁ ነው፡፡ when she asked him why she told me his name Daniel፣ I said how they knew it was because they already knew her testimony.

መስቀለኛ ጥያቄ

Sexual Misconduct Case 2 the 2nd Witness Testimony and Cross Examination Questions

	የት ሀኪም ቤት ነበር የወሰዷት- Where did you take her to the hospital?
--	---

	ባእታ Ba'ata health center
	ጤና ጣቢያ ነው ወይስ የግል ሆስፒታል Is it a health center or a private hospital? ጤና ጣቢያ Health center
	ካርድ ተሰጥቷችሁ ነበር ስታስመረምሯት Have received a medical examination card? እኔ የዛን ጊዜ ተደነጋግጬ ስለሆንኩኝ፤ የዛን ጊዜ ፌንት ወጣሁ የዛን ጊዜ ሴትየዋ ስትበሰጫጭ ጊዜ፡፡ የሆነ ወረቀት ነው የሰጠችኝ፡፡ መዳኒት የተገዛበት ሰጠችኝ ለቁስሉ ብለ ነው፡፡ Because I was terrified at that time, I faint that time, when the woman was upset. She gave me some medication paper, she gave me medicine for the wound.
	ጤና ጣቢያ ማንኛውም ሰው ሲመረመር ካርድ አውጥቶ ነው የሚመረመረው ያካርድ በእጅ ደርሶዎታል ወይስ አልደረስዎትም- In health center anyone who has been examined issued a card, Did you receive the card or did you not receive it? ካርድ አለኝ ፣ የእሷ ካርድም አለኝ I have a card, and I have her card
	ተሰጥቶዎታል በወቅቱ Was it given to you on time? ካርድ ስላለኝ ትዝ አይለኝም፤ ተደነጋግጬ ስለነበረ ካርዱ ሰጥቻት ይሁን አይሁን ግን ትዝ አይለኝም ግን ካርድ ሰጥቻት ነው የተመረመረኛው I had a card I don't remember because, I was shocked, I don't remember whether I gave it to her or not, but I gave a card and she was examined
	ሀኪሟ ምን አለችዎት- What did the doctor say to you?
	(ዳኛ) እርሶ ሀኪሟ ጋር ይዘዋት ገብተው ነበር ? በአካል ልጅቷን- (Judge) Did you take her to the doctor? Physically the girl በአካል ይዣት ሄድኩኝ አየቻት I took her physicaly and she saw her

	(ዳኛ)(judge) ሴት ናት ሀኪማ? Is the woman the doctor? አዎ Yes
	(ዳኛ) (judge) እርሶ ይዘዋት አብረው ገብተዋል? Did you take her in? አዎ እንደውም ሰዎች ምን አለ ያየሽውን የምስክር ወረቀት ብትሰጩት ሲሏት፤ እያወቃችሁ ለምን እንደዚህ ትሉኛላችሁ ብላ ጋንዲ ሂዱ ጋንዲ ሄደው ያስመርምሩ እና ይሰጣቸው አለች YesYes, in fact, the people said, "What if you give her the certificate you saw? Why do you say this knowingly, and she said go to Ghandi hospital and examine and will give you the certificate
	ቅድም ፖሊሶች ይዘው ጠይቀውት ነበር ፈለቀን ብለዋል መቼ ነው ፖሊሶች የያዙት? You said that the police arrested Feleke and questioned him. When did the police arrest him? ፖሊስጣቢያ ተጠርቼ ሄጄ ነበረ፤ I was called and went to the police station,
	መቼ ነው የተጠሩት- When were you called? ፖሊስ ጣቢ ተጠርቼ ነበር ወደ ታች ወደ ጊዮርጊስ አካባቢ ያለ ፖሊስ ጣቢያ ነው ከጊዮርጊስ ከፍ ብሎ ያለ ነው እኔ ስሙንም አላውቀውም እካ ሄጄ ጠየቁኝ ያው ነገርኳችው፡፡ ከዛ ደግሞ ወደ ቀጨኔ ጠርተውኝ ቀጨኔ ሄድኩ፡፡ እሱን መደዳውን ከወንዶች ጋር አውጥተው እና እቤት ውስጥ ነን በመስታዎት ውስጥ ቆሞ አየነው፡፡ ከዛ የቱ ነው ብሎ ፖሊሶቹ ሲጠይቁት ሶስት ወንዶችን አልፋ እሄ ነው ብላ አሳየቻቸው፡፡ I was called to the police station. It was a police station downstairs near St. George Church. I didn't know the name. I went there and they asked me. Then they called me to the kechene police station and I went to the kechene. They took him out with the men and we saw him standing in the mirror at home. When the police asked her to identify him, she showed him among the three boys.
	ጉዳዩን ወደ ህግ ሄደው እንዲያመለክቱ ማነው የነገረዎት- Who told you to take the case to court?
	ተቃውሞ በአቃቤ ህግ Objection by the prosecutor

	ከጉዳዩ ጋር ተያያዥነት የለውም ስለዚህ ይህ ጥያቄ ሊጠየቅ አይገባም It has nothing to do with the case so this question should not be asked
	ተከላካይ ጠበቃ Attorney
	ሪፖርት አድርገው ስለነበረ ድርጅቱ ነው ክስሱ ያላቸው ለማጣራት ነው Because they reported it, the organization is suing to investigate
	(ዳኛ) (Judge)- ማነው ክስሱ ያለዎት Who inforce you to sue the defendant? እራሴ እያየሁዋት እንዴት ዝም እላለሁ How can I be silent while I see it myself
	(ዳኛ) (judge) - እራስዎት ነው የሄዱት ወደ ፖሊስ ጣቢያ- Did you go to the police station yourself? አዎ ፖሊስ ጣቢያ ልጅቷ ሄደች ፖሊሶች ወደ ድርጅቱ ሄዱ፡፡ ፖሊሶች መጡ መጀመሪያ አትተውት ሄዱ ወንዶች ፖሊሶች ከዛ ሴቶች ፖሊሶች መጡ አዩት፤ ፎቶ ምናምን አምጡ አሏቸው ለማጣራት ፎቶውን ሰጧቸው፡፡ እንደዚህ አድርገው ሲያሷት እሄነው አለቻቸው፡፡ Yes, my daughter went to the police station. The police went to the organization. First the men police did not find him, then the women police went to the organization and asked the organization to give them the picture of the suspect and then when they showed to her, she said yes he is.
	በፎቶም አወቀችው She recognized him in the photo በፎቶ ነገረቻቸው She told him by his photo
	እሄ ድርጅት ውስጥ ነው የሆነው Is it happened in the organization? አዎ Yes
	እርሶ ነበሩ በወቅቱ እዛ ቦታ You were there at the time እዛ ቦታ የለሁም ልጄ ነበረች I was not there My daughter was there
	ልጅዎት ናት የነገረችዎት-

2.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- እናትዎት ማነቸው? ገላጽ ከገገ- innatwot mannatጽጽ? Prosecutor- Who is your mother? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- ወ/ሮ አልማዝ ሁለተኛ ምስክር ገላጽ ከገገ miskikr- w/ro wærk'inəጽ huləttəጽጽ miskikr Prosecutor witness - Mrs. Almaz second witness
3.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- ጊዜው መቼ ነው? ገላጽ ከገገ- gizzew mətጽ nəw? Prosecutor – When is the time? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- መጋቢት መጨረሻ አካባቢ ላይ ነው ገላጽ ከገገ miskikr- mæggaጽ mæc'ərrəጽ ገላጽ ላይ nəw Attoreny - It is aroun end of March
4.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- በስንት ዓመት ምህረት? ገላጽ ከገገ- bəsnt ገላጽ Prosecutor – the year? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- 08 ገላጽ ከገገ miskikr- 08 Prosecutor witness- 08
5.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- የዘንድሮው ዓመት ነው? ገላጽ ከገገ- jəzəndrow ገላጽ nəw? Prosecutor - Is it this year? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- አዎ የዘንድሮው ገላጽ ከገገ miskikr- ገላጽ jəzəndrow Prosecutor witness - Yes, of course
6.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- የዘንድሮው 2009? ገላጽ ከገገ- jəzəndrow 2009? Prosecutor – This year 2009? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- አዎ ገላጽ ከገገ miskikr-ገላጽ Prosecutor witness - Yes, of course
7.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- አሁን ምን ወር ነው ? ገላጽ ከገገ- ገላጽ min wær nəw? Prosecutor – what is the current month? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- እሺ አኬ ይቅርታ

	ገላጽ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ- ስጋ ገላጽ ገላጽ Prosecutor witness – okay okay sorry
8.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- ወሩ ምን ወር ነው? ገላጽ ከገጽ- wəru min wər nəw? Prosecutor- what is th is month? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- ጥቅምት ገላጽ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ- ጥቅምት Prosecutor witness – October
9.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- ስለዚህ ምን ወር ላይ ነው የደውሉልዎት ወ/ሮ አልማዝ? ገላጽ ከገጽ- siləzih min wər laj nəw jədəwəlwot w/ro wərk'inəf Prosecutor- So what month w/ro Almaz didi call? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- መጋቢት ጨረሻ አካባቢ ላይ ገላጽ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ- መጋቢት ጨረሻ አካባቢ ላይ Prosecutor witness - Around the end of March
10.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- ስንት ዓ.ም ገላጽ ከገጽ- sint ?a.m Prosecutor – the year? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- 2009 E.C ገላጽ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ- 2009 E.C Prosecutor witness – 2009 E.C
11.	ዳኛ - መጋቢት 2009 ገና አልደረሰንም Dajpa- March 2009 E.C ?aldəəsəm Gudge - We haven't arrived in March 2009 yet የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- ይቅርታ 2008 E.C ገላጽ ከገጽ ጠቅላይ- ገላጽ ገላጽ 2008 E.C Prosecutor witness - Sorry 2008 E.C
12.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- ምን አልዎት ስልክ ደውለው በዚህ ቀን? ገላጽ ከገጽ- min ?alwot silk dəwləw bəzih k'ən? Prosecutor- on thi day, what did she say on the phone? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- ጉድ ሆኜልሻለሁ ልጄን ነይ አለችኝ፤ ምን ነው ስለት ጉድ ሆኜልሻለሁ ነይ ስትለኝ አሺ ብዬ ወደ እሷ ሄድኩኝ፡፡ ታማልሻለች ነይ ድረሽልኝ አለችኝ፡፡ አሁን ስሄድ እያት እስኪ ማህጸኗ አካባቢ ላይ ቅልትልት ብሏል አለችኝ፤ አሺ ብዬ ሳየው ቅልትልት ብሏል ወደ ታፋዋ አካባቢ ያለው ሌላ color ነው፡፡ ሰላም ምን ሆነሽ ነው አልኳት አትናገርም፤ እስኪ በደንብ አድርገሽ ጠይቂያት ለእኔ አልናገርም ብላኛለች አለችኝ፡፡ ከዛ ለብቸዋ ወሰጄ ልጠይቃት ስል ሰላምዬ ምን ሆነሽ ነው እያልኩ ስተይቃት፤ ቀስ ብዬ እያግባባኋት፤ እያግባባኋት እንትን ብሎኝ ነው፡፡ ዳኒ የሚባል ድረጅት ውስጥ አለችኝ

	የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር-አራዳ ʔak'abe higg miskikr-ʔarada Prosecutor witness - Arada
16.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- ወረዳ? ʔak'abe higg- wərəda? Prosecutor – Woreda? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- 8 መሰለኝ ይቅርታ ʔak'abe higg miskikr- 8mæssäləɲ jik'irta Prosecutor - I think Woreda 8, I'm sorry
17.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- እሺ ምን ብላ ነገረችዎት? ʔak'abe higg- iʃʃi min bila nəggərətʃtʃiwot? Prosecutor - What did she say to you? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- ጸሀይ እባክሽን የሆነ ሰው የነካካሽ አለ እንዴ ስላት አዎ አለችኝ። ንገሪኝ እባክሽን ስላት፣ እማሚ ልንገርሽ አለችኝ አዎ ንገሪኝ እያለቀስኩ ነው ስጪቀጭቃት እሺ አላችኝ፤ እዛ እንትን ውስጥ ምግብ የሚበላበት አለ አለችኝ እዛ ምግብ በልጅ አንደኛ ወጣሁ አለች፤ ጓደኛዬን ለመጠበቅ እታች አለ የጥበቃ በፋ ላይ ወንበር አለ አለች እሱ ላይ ቁጭ ብዬ ጀርባዬን ወደ ጥበቃው በር አድርጌ ወደዛ ወደ ላይ ተማሪዎች ወደሚመጡበት ፊቴን አዙሬ ነው አለች። ጓደኛዬን ነው የምጠብቃት አለች አሁን ብቻዬን ነበርኩ አለች ጭር ብሏል አለች እዛ ቦታ ላይ ከኋላዬ መጥቶ እቅፍ አድርጎ ያዘኝ እና አፌን እፍን አድርጎ ይዞኝ ወደ ጥበቃ ቤቱ ገባ ከዛ ሶፋ ላይ ወረወረኝ፤ ማነው sorry አልጋ ላይ ወረወረኝ፤ ʔak'abe higg miskikr- Samirje ibakkij jəhonə səw jənəkakaf ʔallə inde? silat ʔawo ʔalətʃtʃij. nigəriɲ ibakkij silat immami lingərʃ ʔalətʃtʃij ʔwo nigəriɲ ijjalək'əsku nəw sic'ək'əc'kat iʃʃi ʔalətʃtʃij. izza intin wist' migb jəmibəlabət ʔallə ʔalətʃtʃij izza migb bəltʃe ʔandəɲa wət't'ahu ʔalətʃ. gʷadəɲajen ləmət'əbək' itatʃ ʔallə Jət'bək'a bəru laj wənəbər ʔallə ʔalətʃ issu laj k'uc'c' biɛ dʒərbajen wədət'bək'aw bər ʔadrige wədəza wədəlaɲ təmariwotʃ wədənimət'ubət fiten ʔazurre nəw ʔalətʃ. gʷadəɲajen nəw jəmt'əbk'at ʔalətʃ, ʔahun bitʃtʃajen nəbərku ʔalətʃ, c'irr bilʷal ʔalətʃ, izza botalaj kəhʷalaje mət'to ik'k'if ʔadrigo jizop wədə t'ibək'a betu gəba kəzza sofa laj wərəwərən, sori ʔalga laj wərəwərən. Prosecutor - Selam please tell me yes if someone touches you, then she said yes, I said tell me please then she asked me mammy can I tell you? I said yes please I was crying and when I pressed her, she said yes. She told me there is a place that they had a meal, and she said I ate my meal and went out first

	and there is a chair at the door of the guard and I was waiting my friend, as I sat down and placed my back against the door of the guard, I was alone and no one is around there. Then he came up behind me and grabbed me and grabbed my mouth and went into the security room and then threw me on the sofa sorry to the bed.
18.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- አልጋ ነው ሶፋነው ብላ የነገረችሽ? ገላጽ ከገላጽ ስፋን ስፋን ከፍተኛ ስፋን ከፍተኛ Attoreny - Did she tell you it was a Sofa or a bed? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- አልጋ ገላጽ ከገላጽ ስፋን ከፍተኛ Prosecutor witness - it was a bed
19.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- አላ ገላጽ ከገላጽ ስፋን Prosecutor – then የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- አልጋ ፣ አልጋ ላይ ወረወረኝ አልጋ ላይ ከወረወረኝ በኋላ ታይቼን እና ፓንቲን አውልቆ ወረወረው የራሱን ሱሪ ዝቅ አደረገ እና እስከ እግሩ ፣ ከዛ እላይ ላይ ተኛ፣ እላይ ላይ ከተኛ በኋላ እንደዚህ እንደዚህ ነካኝ ገላጽ ከገላጽ ስፋን ፣ ገላጽ ላይ ወረወረኝ ፣ ገላጽ ላይ ወረወረኝ ፣ ገላጽ ላይ ወረወረኝ ፣ ገላጽ ላይ ወረወረኝ bəhʷala tajten inna panten ʔawlikʷo wərəwərəw jrasun suri zikʷ ʔadərəgə inna iskə igru ʔadərəgəw,kəzza ilajelaj təɲna kətəɲna bəhʷala indəzih indəzih nəkkap Prosecutor witness - He threw me on the bed after he threw me on a bed, He threw my tights and pants and put down his pants and lay down to his feet, then lay on me, touched me like this after sleeping
20.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- በምኑ ነው የነካት በምኑ ነው ነካኝ ብላ የነገረችዎት? ገላጽ ከገላጽ ስፋን ከፍተኛ ስፋን ከፍተኛ የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር-በሽንት መሸኛው አለችኝ ገላጽ ከገላጽ ስፋን ከፍተኛ ስፋን ከፍተኛ Witness – She told me that by the urinary tract
21.	ኢቃቤ ህግ- አላ ገላጽ ከገላጽ ስፋን Prosecutor - then የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር-ከዛ ወደ ውስጥ ከትት ሲያደርግ አላአላ ስለው አወጣው፡፡ ካወጣው በኋላ ደማብኝ እሷ እንዳለችኝ፣ ከዛ ሲደማብኝ ሶፍት ለእኔ ሰጠኝ አለች፣ እሱ በያዘው የራሱን ጠረገ ፣ የእኔን ደግሞ ጥረጊ አለኝ

	bet siləmtawk'əw dani nəw bilo ?asrədat dəgmo bitnagəri lələk'əw wəjm linnatʃ Prosecutor witness- I asked her, is this how a blood is? She said yes, she showed me white. Then with the napkin he wiped his own and I wiped mien. Then he said my name is Danny, because you know her at school, and if you speak up, tell to Lakew or your mother ..
25.	የኢቃቤ ህግ - ላቀው ማነው? ?ak'abe higg- lak'əw mannəw? Prosecutor – who is lakew? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- ላቀው ድርጅት ውስጥ ልጆቹን የሚንከባከብ ነው፤ ለልጆቹ ጥሩ ትኩረት ስላለው ያው ለእሱ ብትናገሪ ለላቀው ወይም ለእናትሽ ወይም ለፖሊስ ብትናገሪ እጅሽን ወደ ኋላ አስፊ ግድል ነው የማደርግሽ ብሎ አለኝ አለች። ?ak'abe higg miskikr- lak'əw dirdzdzit wist' lidzotʃun jəminəkəbakəb nəw. lə lidzotʃtʃu t'ru tikurət sillaləw jaw lə issu bitnagəri lələk'əw wəjm lə innatʃ wəjm ləpolis bitnagəri idzdzizʃn wədə hʷala ?assire giddil nəw jəmmadərgiʃ bilo ?aləp ?aləʃtʃ. Prosecutor witness- He is the one who takes care of the kids in the organization, because he has a good interest in the kids. If you tell to him or tell your mother or the police, I hold your hand backwards and kill you.
26.	የኢቃቤ ህግ - ከዛ በኋላ ጥበቃ ቤት ይዞኝ ገባ ያለችውን ሄደው አይተውታል እርሶ? ?ak'abe higg- kəzza bəhʷala t'ibək'a bet jizop gəbba jaləʃtʃiw ?ajtəwatal irso? Attoreny - then victim said he took me to the security room and have you seen the place what she was saying? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- አዎ በኋላ እዛ ቦታ ላይ እሱን ከፖሊሶች ስንሄድ ነው ስነ ልቦናዊ አቅፋ አንገቷን በራሷ እንትን እየጠየቀችት፤ የት ነው ይዞሽ የገባው ስትላት፤ እዚህ ጋር ነው የተቀመጡት፤ እዚህ ነው አፌን አፍኖ እቅፍ አድርጎ የወረወረኝም አልጋው እሄ ነው ብላ ስታሳያት አይቻላሁ ?ak'abe higg miskikr- ?awo izza bota laj issun filləga kəpolisotʃtʃu gar sihed sinəlbəwəwə?ak'fa ?angətʷan bərasʷa intin ijjet'ək'k'ətʃtʃat, jət nəw jizop jəgəbbaw sittilat, izzih gar nəw jətək'k'əmətkut, izzih nəw ?afen ?afno ik'k'f ?adrigo jəwəwəwəwəp ?algawm ihew nəw bila sittasajat ?ajitʃtʃaləhu. Prosecutor witness- Yes I have seen that when we go with the police Officers the psychologist asked victim, the victim said 'this is where he grabbed me and threw me on the bed'

27.	የኢቃቤ ህግ - ነበርሽ በቦታው ? ገላጽ ስርዓት- ነገሩን ለማሳወቅ? Attorney - Were you there? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር-አዎ ነበርኩ ከፖሊሶች ጋር እና ከአንታኞች ጋር ነበርኩ። ገላጽ ስርዓት- ገላጽ ነገሩን ለማሳወቅ ምስክር ነበርኩ ከፖሊሶች ጋር Prosecutor witness – yes I was there with the police officers
28.	የኢቃቤ ህግ- ከዛ በኋላ መቼ ነው ተከላክሎ ፈለቀን በአካልም ያየችው በስምም የለየችው መቼ ነው በአካል ያየችው መቼ ነው? ገላጽ ስርዓት- ከዛ በኋላ መቼ ነው ተከላክሎ ፈለቀን በአካልም ያየችው በስምም የለየችው መቼ ነው በአካል ያየችው መቼ ነው? Prosecutor – and then when did she see him physically and when did she identify a name of the defendat, Feleke? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- በአካል ያየችው እንትን... ማነው ፖሊስ ጣቢያ፣ እኛን የጠሩን ጊዜ እሷ ልትመርጥ ስለሆነ ለምስክርነት ስለምትፈለጉ ኑ ያለችን ቀን እዛ ነው ስትለየው ያየችው። ገላጽ ስርዓት- ከዛ በኋላ መቼ ነው ተከላክሎ ፈለቀን በአካልም ያየችው በስምም የለየችው መቼ ነው በአካል ያየችው መቼ ነው? Prosecutor witness – Personaly she saw him....at polis station, the time when they called us they said she is going to identify the defendat so you are witnesses.
29.	ኢቃቤ ህግ - ስትለየው ማን ብላ ነው የለየችው ? ገላጽ ስርዓት- ከዛ በኋላ መቼ ነው ተከላክሎ ፈለቀን በአካልም ያየችው በስምም የለየችው መቼ ነው በአካል ያየችው መቼ ነው? Prosecutor – How she identified? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- ምን ? ገላጽ ስርዓት- ምን ? Prosecutor witness – what ?
30.	ኢቃቤ ህግ - ማን ብላ ለየችው ? ገላጽ ስርዓት- ከዛ በኋላ መቼ ነው ተከላክሎ ፈለቀን በአካልም ያየችው በስምም የለየችው መቼ ነው በአካል ያየችው መቼ ነው? Prosecutor- How she identified? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- በመጀመሪያ እንደዚሁ ብላ ነው ለእኔ የነገረችኝ፣ ነገር ሂጂ እና አሳዬኝ፣ ንኪው እና አሳዬኝ አሏት፣ አይ እኔ አልነካም አለቻቸው ለፖሊሶች፣ እሷን ለብቻ ወደዛ ወስደው፣ ከዛ በኋላ መቼ ነው ተከላክሎ ፈለቀን በአካልም ያየችው በስምም የለየችው መቼ ነው በአካል ያየችው መቼ ነው? Prosecutor witness - In the first place She said it to me, they said her come

	on and show me, touch and show me and she said no, to the police; took her there alone and brought them and asked her who is the criminal? And she showed this one, by touching him to the police
31.	ኢቃቤ ህግ -ስንት ነበሩ የአስረኞቹ ቁጥር ? ገላጽ ከገገ- sint nəbbəru jəisrəpnotʃtu k'ut'r ? Prosecutor - How many were the prisoners? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- በግምት 5 ይሆናሉ ገላጽ ከገገ miskikr- bəgmit 5 jihonallu Prosecutor witness - Approximately 5
32.	ኢቃቤ ህግ -እሺ ገላጽ ከገገ- iffi Prosecutor- Okay...then የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- መጀመሪያ እሄ ነው አለቻት ቀጥሎ እሄ ነው አለቻት፤ ከዛ እሄ ነው ስትላት አዎ አለቻት፤ ከዛ ስሙ ማነው ሰላም ስትላት፤ ፈለቀ አለቻት፤ ከዛ እሷ እንትኑን ከጨረሰች በኋላ እዩ እዩ ተባለ እኛም አየን ከመረጠች በኋላ፤ እንዴ ዳኒ ስትዩ አልነበረ እንዴ አልናት፤ ፈርቼ ነዋ ዳኒ ነው ስሜ እኮ ብሎኛል እዛ፤ ስለዚህ ፈርቼ ነው እንጂ ፈለቀ ነው። እዛ ሴብ ሄቨን ጥበቃ ሲሰራ እኮ አየዋለሁ ግን ስላስፈራራኝ ነው ገላጽ ከገገ miskikr- mädzəmərija ihe nəw ʔaləʃʃat k'ət't'ilo ihe nəw ʔaləʃʃat, kezza ihe nəw sittilat ʔawo ʔaləʃʃat, kəzza simu mannəw salamije sittilat, fələk'ə ʔaləʃʃat, kəzza issʷa intinun kəc'c'ərəsəʃ bəhʷala iju iju təbalə iɲnam ʔajjən kəmmərət'ətʃ bəhʷala. inde samri dani sitji ʔalnəbərəm inde? ʔalnat fərtʃew nəwa dani nəw sime ikko biləɲpal izza, siləzzih fəritʃʃe nəw indʒi fələk'ə nəw. izza sev həvən t'ibək'a sisəra ikko ʔajəwaləhu gin silasfərarran nəw Prosecutor witnees – the police asked Selam to identify the one who raped her and she identified the defendat, then the police asked her the name of the defendat and she answered Feleke. After that we invited to see the defendat then we asked her you said Dani the name of the defendat
33.	ኢቃቤ ህግ - የምን ጠባቂ ነው? እሱ የድርጅቱ ነው ? ገላጽ ከገገ- jəmn t'bbək'a nəw issu jədridʒdʒitu nəw? Prosecutor- is he the guard of the organization? የኢቃቤ ህግ ምስክር- አዎ የድርጅቱ ገላጽ ከገገ miskikr- ʔawo jədridʒdʒitu Prosecutor witness – Yes, the guard of the organization

Annex 4 Court Room Observation Checklist

CaseName: _____ Charges: _____

_____ Types _____ of _____ the

Testimony _____

Date of Testimony: _____ Bench: _____

No	Activities	Yes(✓)	If No why?	Notes
	Freedom of the Suspect			
1	Did the defendant been able to defend himself freely?			
2	Did the defendant not pressured when he give a testimony to defend the charge?			
3				
	Freedom of the Prosecutor / Attorney Witness During Direct Examination			
1	Has the witness been asked appropriate questions based on the theme?			
2	Was he pressured to testify outside the record theme?			
3	Did the witness show a fear when giving a testimony?			
4	Did the questions qualify the criteria of direct examination questions?			
	Freedom of the Prosecutor / Attorney Witness During Direct Examination			

1	Did the witness show a fear when giving a testimony?			
2	Did the questions qualify the criteria of cross examination questions?			
3	During the cross-examination, do the lawyer / prosecutor make a seemingly intimidating question?			
4	Will the lawyer use the cross-examination to win the case or to establish the truth?			
	Language of the suspect/witness			
1	Is it presumed that the defendant or witness Amharic L1 speaker?			
2	Do the defendant / witness have difficulty speaking Amharic?			
3	Could not properly answer the question due to age or illness?			
4	When the witness speaks in Amharic, are there any signs that Amharic is his second language?			

Annex 5 Permission Letter of the Court